





This is to certify that the

thesis entitled

THE DISTRIBUTION OF PERSONAL INCOMES AMONG AFRICAN FARMERS--A TWO PERIOD ANALYSIS

presented by

James Otunola Olukosi

has been accepted towards fulfillment of the requirements for

PhD_____degree in <u>Agricultural</u> Economics

Dr. Peter J. Matlon

Major professor

Date July 31, 1979

O-7639

THE DISTRIBUTION OF PERSONAL INCOMES AMONG AFRICAN FARMERS--A TWO PERIOD ANALYSIS

Ву

James Otunola Olukosi

A DISSERTATION

Submitted to Michigan State University in partial fulfillment of the requirements for the degree of

DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

Department of Agricultural Economics

ABSTRACT

THE DISTRIBUTION OF PERSONAL INCOMES AMONG AFRICAN FARMERS--A TWO PERIOD ANALYSIS

By

James Otunola Olukosi

The third National Development Plan of the Federal Republic of Nigeria has assigned the highest priority to the development of the agricultural sector. This commitment is based on equitable distribution of income between sectors, geographic regions and individuals. However, it has been difficult to design income and pricing policies to fulfill equity objectives due to inadequate information on the rural poor and why they are poor. Apart from the design issue, the impacts of income and pricing policies on the rural poor cannot be predicted without full understanding of the level, distribution, sources, and changes of income among the rural poor. The few available studies which are related to income distribution in Nigeria have each used one year's data. Since very little is know about the determinants of income changes over time more than one year's data would greatly improve our understanding of the true nature of income distribution.

The central objective of this study was to describe and explain the structure and distribution of income among a sample of rural households in Kwara State, Migeria. Omu-Aran was chosen by the Kwara State Ministry of Agriculture as the area for an intensive management study conducted in 1969 and repeated in 1974. Within the area, two villages were chosen to reflect differences in ease of communication with marketing centers and to represent two ecological zones-savannah and forest--found in the area.

A simple random sample of 30 households were drawn in each village in 1969 from the list obtained from the total population enumeration. The same households were included in the sample in 1974 with a few additions to replace those who had died or moved. Input-output data were obtained by interviewing the households twice weekly throughout each survey year.

The levels of interpersonal distribution of income were estimated on the basis of these data. A Gini coefficient of 0.35 was found suggesting that income was fairly equitably distributed. Moreover, the Gini coefficient changed little and specific households remained relatively stable in their relative income ranking between the two years. Finally, the data showed that off-farm income tended to reduce income inequality.

An important finding was that the causes of poverty cannot be attributed to one single factor but rather to a

combination of factors. Among the resource endowment variables cropped land was found to be consistently related to income. Operating capital also showed high correlation with income pointing to the credit needs of lower income households. Furthermore, two sets of the very poor were distinguished. Some households were land short but worked their land very intensively. The other set of households possessed average land holdings but worked their land at low levels of intensity and thus realized low output levels. Low productivity, however, was common to both poverty groups. Ill health, insects, pests and diseases, poor quality inputs and poor management could be possible causes of low productivity. This is a critical area for further research because it has important implications for the development of improved technologies which are compatible with the circumstances of the poor.

Due to the wide differences in results between villages and between years policy makers are cautioned against making blanket applications over wide areas and against placing heavy reliance on the results of a single year's data on incomes. Further research priorities are identified on credit, land tenure, calorie intake, edonomic contribution of migrants and causes of inter-year variations in productivity. TO QUEEN BENYA

.

ACKNOWLEDGMENTS

I owe gratitude to many people who have assisted me in the various stages of this study. Professor David Norman provided direction and support throughout the survey period. He taught me most of what I know in data collection and our association for the past eleven years has grown into more than just being colleagues. Thanks also go to Professor Warren Vincent, my major professor, who was an unfailing source of inspiration, help and advice. Dr. Peter Joseph Matlon, my thesis supervisor, deserves special thanks for his intellectual and editorial assistance. Without him, there would have been no dissertation because he provided the core ideas on the analysis and write-up.

I would also like to thank Dr. Les Manderschied who acted beyond being just a member of my guidance committee to give guidance and direction on the final product. Dr. Carl Liedholm's comments, also a member of my guidance committee, are greatly appreciated. To the entire junior members of the staff of the Department of Agricultural Economics and Rural Sociology at Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria Nigeria, I say "Thank You". In particular, the assistance from Muili Oladejo, Departmental Secretary, is much appreciated. The untiring support of Dr. George Abalu, who has been acting

iii

as the head of Agricultural Economics and Rural Sociology since the departure of Professor David Norman, is worthy of mention.

I should not fail to thank my enumerators who were: Joseph Alabi, Joseph Fatoye, Kolawole Adeoye, Tunji Owa, Sanson Oluwole, Joseph Ibiwoye and Dipo Okunnola. Finally thanks are due to the people whose encouragement gave me much needed support and energy throughout my doctoral program. In particular I thank Samsan and Rebeccah Ogundipe, Bayo and Tolani Oladimeji, Joshua and Laran Afolayan. To my wife and children who have been extremely patient and understanding throughout my study I give my special thanks.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.	INTROD	JCTIC	DN	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	l
	A. Inc Que B. Pro C. Ob D. Pla	come estic obler jecti an of	Dist on n Sta ives f Stu	rib ten of dy	outi nent the	ion ar Si	ar nd tud	nd Ne ly	th eed	.e	De	ve • •	10 • •		en • •	t • •	• • •	•	• • •	• •	1 3 5 5
II.	LITERA	FURE	REVI	E₩	ANE	c c	OHC	EP	TU	AL	, F	RA	ME	WO	RK	•	•	•	•	•	7
	A. Br: B. Con	ief H ncept	Revie tual	w c Fra	of C umew)the vorl	er K C	St	ud th	ie .e	s Pr	es	• en	t	St	udj	У	•	•	.1	7 6
III.	THE STU DATA CO	JDY A JLLE(AREA, CTION	SA ME	MPI THC	LIN(DOI	G F LOC	PRO SY	CE	DU •	RE	•	ND •	•	•	•	•	•	•	.2	2
	A. Der B. Cho C. Pop D. Rep E. San F. Da	scrip pice pulat prese mplip ta Co	otion of V tion entat ng Pr ollec	of ill and ive oce tic	Con age La enes edur on	nu-A es. and ss o re.	Ara of	in	En ne	vi Vi	ro	nm • ag	en • • •	t • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • • •	• • •	• • • •	.2 .3 .3 .3	283789
IV.	LEVELS	, DIS	STRIB	UTI	ON	AIII	5 5	50U	IRC	ES	0	F	IH	CO	ME	•	•	•	•	.4	.З
	A. The B. Mea C. Sia D. Sur	e Dei an Ir ze Di mmary	finit ncome istri 7 • •	ior s b but	n of by W ior	[] []]		ome ge	an	• d	но	us	eh	ol	d	Se	ct	or	• • •	.4 .4 .5 .7	3 6 3 2
v.	SOCIO-I STRATA	DEMOC	GRAPH	IC	CH4	ARA(CTE	RI.	ST.	IC •	•	0F •	I •	IIC	011 •	E •	•	•	•	.7	6
	A. Fai B. Fai C. Age D. Pe: E. Sui	nily mily e of rcent mmary	Size Comp Hous t Lit	osi ehc era	tic old acy.	n. Hea	ad •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	• • •	.7 .7 .7 .3	68903
VI.	RESOUR	CE EN	NDOW14	ENJ	AI	ID I	USE	Ξ	BY	IN	CO	ME	S	TR	AT.	A	•	•	•	.8	4
	A. La B. Va	nd Ho lue o	oldin of Ca	gs pit	al	st	ock	U	Jse	·d	in	P	ro	du	ct	io	n	•	•	.8 .8	4

.

	C.	Value	of	Ľ	ives	sto	ck	•	•	• •		•	•				•	•	•	•	•	92
	D.	Labor	Us	e	• •	•	•	•	•	•		•	•				•	•	•	•	•	96
	E.	Summa	ry	•	• •	•	•	• •	•	• •		•	•				•	•	•	•		110
VII.	CROF	PING	PAT	TEI	RNS	AN	D :	FAI	RM	BI	JDO	GE	rs	ВУ	7 I	NC	20	ME				
	STRA	TA	•	•	••	•	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	112
	Α.	Cropp	ing	Pa	atte	ern	S	•	•	•		•	•					•	•	•	•	112
	Β.	The F	arm	B	udge	et	Co	mpo	one	ent	s	De	ef:	Lne	ed.			•		•		127
	C.	Techn	ica	1 1	Effi	Lci	en	cv.				_										129
	D.	Resul	ts	of	the	e B	bud	oe!	t i	Ans		vs	is.						-			131
	• • स	Summa	m7	~~	••••		au,	- -	•			, 0.			•	•	•	•	•	•	•	142
	•	o cultura	1 y	•	••	•	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	٠	176
VIII.	CORF	ELATE	s o	F :	INCO	OME	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	144
	Α.	The V	ari	ab	les	•		•										•		•	•	145
	B.	Corre	lat	10	n Co		fi	cie	en	ts.												150
	č.	The R	201	1+		р <u>т</u>	he	R/	2011 2011	ned	20-	• • ^1		100	וסו	-	•	•	•	•	•	150
	о. п	Compo	~ 5u n1 ~	200			200	M	~ 6'	- 1 c	, .,	201	4 1	100	10 I			•	•	•	•	160
	D.	Compa	r.r.s	on	Бе		en	PIC	Ju	5 T S	>	4110	л .	66	11.5		•	•	•	•	•	100
	<u>۲</u> .	Summa	ry	•	••	•	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	101
IX.	INTE	ER-YEA	RV	AR	IAT	EON	I	N I	ING	201	Æ	D	IS!	[R]	ΪBU	T	[0]	N	•	•	•	163
	Α.	Chara	cte	ri	stic	s	of	Ho	ou	sel	10	ld:	51	vit	h	La	ar	ge				164
	-	Incom	ec	na	nge	ве	UW	eer	1	I ea	ira	5	•	• •	•	•		•	•	•	٠	104
	в.	case	Stu	ai	es.	٠	•	•	•	• •		•	•	• . •	•		•	•	•	٠	٠	198
	C.	Famil: Whose	y S Re	tri la	ucti tive	ire FI	nc	nar ome	nge e l	es Rar	Ar אר:	no: in;	ng g I	нс Dec	ous re	er as	10 se	ld d	s By			
		More	Tha	n :	20 F	Per	ce	nt:	110	e,		•	•		•			•	•	•	•	175
	D.	Summa	ry	•	••	•	•	•	•	• •	,	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	177
X.	SUM	IARY A	ND	CCI	NCLU	JSI	0 N	S.	•	•	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	179
	Α.	Distr	ibu	ti	on d	of	In	cor	ne			_	_									179
	B	Corre	18+	es	of	Ţr		me.		- '		-	- '				-	-	-	-	-	182
	č.	Inten	_70	an	Var	-i-	++	<u>nn</u>	- 		, Tn	- ^ ^ 7	- ne	n i			h	+	ic	'n	•	185
	с. П	Dolio	-18 T	ar	va. Itai	- -	0 T	- -	Тì		-11				50		-0	uu	-0		•	107
	D •	FOLIC	ут	mp.	TTCS	101	.on	5	•	• •		•	•	• •	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	T9\
	BIBI	JOGRA	PHY	•	••	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	195
	APPI	ENDIX.	•	•	•••	•	•	•	•	• •	•	•	•		•	•	•	•	•	•	•	201

•

LIST OF TABLES

Table	Page No.
2.1	Gini coefficients on net income for nine villages in Sokoto, Zaria and Bauchi Areas 11
2.2	Gini coefficients on distribution of land in nine villages in Sokoto, Zaria and Bauchi areas 12
2.3	Gini coefficients on household income for three villages in Kano State, 1974
3.1	Age distribution of total population, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969
3.2	Age distribution of total population, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1974
3.3	Coefficients applied to estimate the number of man-equivalent worker units per household 36
4.1	Components of net household income 44
4.2	Coefficients applied to estimate the number of man-equivalent-consumer units per household 47
4.3	Mean net incomes by village and household, 1969 and 1974 (in naira)
4.4	A comparison of mean incomes per capita and per households and off-farm income as percent of household income obtained in three Nigerian surveys
4.5	Average and cumulative income, number of residents, and consumer units by net farm income strata, Total Sample, 1969 and 1974
4.6	Average and cumulative net farm incomes, number of residents and consumer units by income strata with- in each village, 1969 and 1974
4.7	Three summary measures of the size distribution of income by household and village, 1969

4.8	Three summary measures of the size distribution of income by household and village, 1974 64
4.9	The percent distribution of households within net farm and net household income per capita, 1969 and 1974
5.1	Household size and composition by village net farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974 77
5.2	Age of household head, percent literacy and family composition by net farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974
6.1	Cultivated land holdings by village and farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974 85
6.2	Frequency distribution of households among land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1969 38
6.3	Frequency distribution of households among land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1974 90
6.4	The value of capital per household, per worker and per consumer by net farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974 (in naira)
6.5	Value of livestock by type, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969 and 1974
6.6	Land and labor use intensities by land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1969
6.7	Land and labor use intensities by land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1974
6.8	Hired labor per household, per acre by type, by land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969
6.9	Hired labor per household and per acre by type, by land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1974
7.1	Adjusted acreage of each major crop grown as a per- centage of total acreage, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969
7.2	Adjusted acreage of each major crop grown as per- centage of total acreage, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1974

viii

7.3	Cropping pattern by cropped land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969
7.4	Cropping patterns by cropped land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1974
7.5	Results of farm production function, fitted to pooled data for both villages, 1969 and 1974 132
7.6	Costs and returns per acre in cropping enter- prises by land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969
7.7	Costs and returns per acre in cropping enter- prises by land and net farm income per consumer classes, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1974 133
8.1	Means and standard deviations of variables used in regression models, Ipetu 1969 and 1974 143
8.2	Heans and standard deviations of variables used in regression models, Odo-Ore 1969 and 1974 149
8.3	Correlation coefficients of variables used in regression models, Ipetu 1969 151
8.4	Correlation coefficients of variables used in regression models, Ipetu 1974 152
8.5	Correlation coefficients of variables used in regression models, Odo-Ore, 1969 153
8.6	Correlation coefficients of variables used in regression models, Odo-Ore, 1974
8.7	Regression coefficients and test statistics for two econometric models to examine the influence of all factors on variation in income, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969 and 1974
8.8	Marginal productivities and test statistics of variables for two income models, Ipetu and Odo-Ore 1969 and 1974
9.1	Percentile changes of household between 1969 and 1974 by village
9.2	Percentage change in levels of variables between 1969 and 1974 (using 1969 as base year), Ipetu. 169

9.3	Percentage change in levels of variables between 1969 and 1974 (using 1969 as base year), Odo <u>-</u> Ore170
9.4	Changes in household structure between 1969 and 1974, Ipetu and Odo-Ore
A.1	Retail prices of crops in Omu-Aran market, 1969 and 1974
A.2	Retail prices of crops in Ora market, 1969 and 1974
A.3	Off-farm wage rates for both villages, 1969 205
A.4	Consumer price indices for food at Kaduna, Sokoto- Gusau and Ilorin, 1965-1974
A. 5	Monthly rainfall distribution, Omu-Aran area, 1957-1967 (inches)
A.6	Average and cumulative incomes, number of residents and consumer units by net household income strata, Total sample, 1969
A.7	Average and cumulative net household incomes, number of residents and consumer units by income strata within each village, 1969
A.8	Cultivated land holdings by village and net house- hole income per consumer strata, 1969
A.9	Age of household head, percent literacy and family composition by net household income per consumer strata, 1969
A.10	The percentage distribution of households within net farm and net household income per consumer, 1969 and 1974
A.11	The percentage distribution of households within net farm and net household income per household, 1969 and 1974
A.12	Land and labor use intensities by land and net house- hold income per consumer classes, 1979
A.13	Efficiency measures by net household incomes and by land per consumer classes, 1969
A.14	Value of each crop as percentage of total. 1969 225

х

A.15	Value of each crop as percentage of total value product, 1974
A.16	Net farm and net household incomes per consumer classes, by total cropped land per household strata, 1969
A.17	Net farm incomesby consumer classes by total cropped land per household strata, 1974 233
A.18	Net farm income, net house income, off-farm percent of house income by village by land strata
A.19	Income rankings of households in both years' sample, Ipetu
A.20	Income rankings of households in both years'. sample, Odo-Ore

LIST OF FIGURES

Figure	Page No.
2.1	Determinants of net farm income per consumer17
3.1	Average monthly rainfall distribution, Omu-Aran 1957-1974
4.1	The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per capita, 1969 69
4.2	Percentage distribution of households based on net household income per capita, 1969
4.3	Percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per capita, 1974
7.6	Illustration of how technical efficiency is calculated
9.1	Percent change in relative ranking between 1969 and 1974 with 1969 as base year
A.1	The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per consumer, 1969
A.2	The percentage distribution of households based on net household income per consumer, 1969214
A.3	The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per consumer, 1974
A.4	The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per household, 1969217
A.5	The percentage distribution of households based on net household income per household, 1969218
A.6	The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per household, 1974219

LIST OF MAPS

Map

•

3.1	Detail	ed mar	o of	the	two	study	vil	lag	ges	in	Kwa	ira	
	State,	with	inse	et of) Nig	geria.	• •	•	•		• •	•	24

CHAPTER I

INTRODUCTION

A. Income Distribution and the Development Question

During the 1950s and 1960s development programs in less developed countries focused on stimulating growth in per capita Gross National Product (GNP). However, experiences in many developing countries during this period showed that growth in per capita GNP alone was at best only a rough proxy for development. As defined later by Seers in "The Meaning of Development", (52), development takes place only when there has been an improvement over time in unemployment. poverty levels and inequality. But the distribution of wealth and income has in most countries become more unequal with time despite a rapid growth rate in per capita GNP. This is believed to be the case in India (30) and Brazil (21), for example. in which the benefits from economic development have gone disproportionately to the rich. Over time the poorest households might have attained a marginally higher lever of income or wealth but such growth left them still relatively worse off compared with higher income households.

Although researchers and development planners have become increasingly concerned with income distribution the lack of adequate data has, among other obstacles, restricted

effective policy action (38, p.1). Needless to say, severe difficulties are encountered by planners when there is a paucity of data. The experience of Stolper (54) in preparing the First Nigerian Development Plan has been well enumerated in his book entitled, "Planning Without Facts". The lack of accurate data on income distribution in particular has been expressed by Phillips (47) who showed that among four African countries studied Nigeria was the poorest with respect to the availability of data on interpersonal income distribution.

The lack of information on income distribution, however, is only a part of a more general knowledge problem. There is also a general paucity of information on indigeneous farming practices. As an attempt to overcome the lack of accurate data on indigeneous farming practices in Northern Nigeria, D.W. Norman (42) undertook a socio-economic study of three villages in Zaria area during the late 1960's. The importance of such information was emphasized at the Ivory Coast Conference on Agricultural Research Priorities for Economic Development in Africa (56, pp. 139). The results of such studies have proven to be valuable in providing basic information for technical research workers in determining research priorities, and in giving extension workers some idea of what innovations are likely to be most readily adopted.

At the same time that Norman's study was being repeated in Bauchi and Sokoto areas, the Kwara State Ministry of Natural Resources requested that a similar study be carried

out in Kwara State. This request was considered by the Institute for Agricultural Research, Ahmadu Bello University, as an opportunity to replicate Norman's study in a different ecological zone of the then Northern States. The Kwara State Ministry preferred that the study be carried out in two areas Okene, an Igbirra speaking area, and Omu-Aran, a Yoruba speaking area. The focus of attention in this study is the Omu-Aran area while the Okene study was conducted by another researcher and will be reported elsewhere.

B. Problem Statement and Need

The most recent National Development Plan of the Federal Republic of Nigeria has assigned the highest priority to the development of the agricultural sector. This commitment was framed within the broader objective of distributive equity both between geographic regions of the country and among individuals. It has been argued, however, (38, pp 7-9) that the lack of adequate information on incomes and of a policy relevant theoretical framework pose substantial obstacles for the design and implementation of income policies to operationalize the interpersonal equity objective. This agrument is summarized in the recent five year plan as follows:

> Inter-factorial and inter-personal distribution of incomes is at the heart of development policy. For, while optimal factor remuneration will ensure rapid growth, an equitable allocation of income among persons provides an effective transmission mechanism between growth and development. Unfortunately, Nigeria has never had an articulate and deliberate incomes policy. One of the main difficulties has been the complete lack of relevant data on the subject (20, p.35).

З

In his address (18) to the nation on domestic and foreign policies, the Head of State stated that an effective income policy will be established in order to curb inflation in Nigeria. However, in order to establish an incomes policy existing distributional information has to be improved. Moreover, understanding income in the subsistence rural sector is a pre-requisite to sound income and development policies in Nigeria more generally.

As a further step in meeting the objectives of the village studies set up by Norman as well as to provide basic data on the rural income distribution, this study concentrates on income generation of farming households in one area of Kwara State.

The need for this study can therefore be summarized as follows:

- Priority given to agricultural development by the Federal Government of Nigeria is based on the objective of an equitable distribution of incomes among sectors, geographic regions and individuals.
- 2. It is difficult to design income and pricing policies to fulfill the development objective due to inadequate data with which to identify and describe the rural poor, and to examine factors associated with rural poverty. The design and the impacts of income and pricing policies on the rural poor cannot be predicted without full understanding of the level, distribution, structure, and stability of incomes among the rural population.

C. Objectives of the Study

The objectives of this study can be summarized as follows:

- To describe the levels, sources and distribution of personal incomes in two villages of Kwara State.
- To describe the structural and behavioral characteristics among households in different income groups. The following characteristics will be considered:
 - i) Demographic make up of the household
 - ii) Asset ownership
 - iii) Cropping patterns
 - iv) Patterns of resource use
 - v) Variation in average returns to factors
- 3. To identify the most important factors associated with income in two villages in each of two years.
- 4. To describe and explain changes in the levels and pattern of distribution of net farm income in two villages between 1969 and 1974.

D. Plan of Study

This study contains ten chapters. Chapter II presents a brief review of research pertaining to income distribution in Nigeria. Chapter III describes the data collection methodology and provides a general review of the ecological and economic characteristics of the study area. The levels, sources and distribution of net farm income and net household incomes are discussed in Chapter IV. Chapter V examines the differences in structural household characteristics among

income strata. Chapter VI examines differences in the endowments and use of land, labor and capital among income strata. Average factor productivities and cropping pattern variation are examined in Chapter VII. Chapter VIII summarizes the major correlates with net farm income during each year of study through an econometric analysis. The inter-year variation in income is examined through a case study approach in Chapter IX. Finally, Chapter X summarizes the major findings and general conclusions that can be drawn from the results of the study.

CHAPTER II

LITERATURE REVIEW AND CONCEPTUAL FRAMEWORK

A. Brief Review of Other Studies

The literature on income inequality is large and has expanded rapidly during the past two decades. During the early 1950's Kuznets (34) examined the nature and causes of long term changes in the personal distribution of income. His seminal study addressed the question of whether income inequality increased or decreased in the course of a country's economic growth. Kuznets projected that income inequality would worsen for a period and then improve. Other scholars apart from Kuznets who have been associated with the question of income inequality include Chenery (11). Ahluwalia (4). Adelman and Morris (3). These authors using a static comparison of cross-country data to infer within-country distributional changes over time, have generally confirmed Kuznets' projection. Others like Mincer (40) and Ranis and Fei (49) used within-country data to describe income distributions within the countries concerned.

The distribution of income within a country can be considered in terms of three general types of decompositions. Firstly, decomposition by factors of production answers questions as to how much of income inequality can be

attributed to the existing production technology together with the distribution of labor, land and capital. An example of this approach was that of Gardner (24). Secondly, income inequality can be broken down into economic sectors. This decomposition can answer questions such as how much of total national inequality can be attributed to between and within sector differentials employing an agricultural/non-agricultural or rural/urban breakdown. The study conducted by Yu (60) in Taiwan, Fields (21) and Fishlow (23) in Brazil are examples of this type of approach. A third method of income decomposition is by income generation functions. The studies by Fields (21), Lopez (37) and Patrick and Graber (45) are examples. Such a decomposition makes it possible to determine how much of total inequality can be explained by characteristics of workers and household production systems. The present study utilizes the latter approach.

As mentioned in the first Chapter there are very few studies of income distribution in Nigeria. In 1975, Phillips (47) conducted a survey of literature on income distribution in Ghana, Keyna, Tanzania and Nigeria and found that Nigeria had perhaps the poorest distribution data on income. In 1965, the FAO published a detailed agricultural plan named, "Agricultural Development in Nigeria 1965-1880." The equity question as to who would benefit from the plan was not explicitly dealt with. Michigan State University's Consortuim for the study of Nigerian Rural Development 1969-1985 also assumed away the question of inter-personal distribution. The absence

of equity treatment in these studies can be associated with at least two factors. First, the authors may not have given priority to the question of equity due to lack of data. Second, income inequality is a politically controversial area which may not be appropriate for examination by expatriates. In a country like Nigeria characterized by many internal diversities, indigenes themselves have found that a topic on income distribution could not be handled without some political risk. As a result the topic was relegated to the background by researchers and by policy makers in earlier development plans.

Of the few previous studies on income distribution published in Nigeria most have made exclusive use of official secondary data collected for other purposes. Examples are Aboyade (1) and Philip and Teriba (48). An exception to this more general pattern was the work of Essang. Essang (15) conducted an in-depth study to describe and explain patterns of income distribution among southern Nigerian farmers. Although his was the first study on income distribution based on primary data, his analysis considered only incomes generated from a single cash crop, cocoa. At best this is only a crude approximation of household income since the farmers also grew a wide range of food crops especially cocoyams, yams, maize and cassava which contributed a.major proportion of household income. Moreover, only a single year's data was used.

Essang reported a very skewed distribution for both land and income. The Gini ratio was .68 for the distribution of

cocoa holdings, for example, and .79 for cocoa earnings. Moreover, he found a high correlation between political status and the distribution of cocoa earnings. The reason for this was found in the tenure system which gave the traditional rulers custody over communal land. As a result the richer class had priviledged access to land as well as to modern inputs and credit.

A second study of inequality was conducted by Hill, in a single village in the then North Central State, now Kaduna State (29). Although Hill made no attempt to estimate actual levels of income, she classified 171 farming units into four groups delineated on their relative ability to "withstand the shock of an exceedingly poor or late harvest." The subjective classification that Hill developed provided a useful approach to examine factors associated with relative poverty, and to infer causal relationships. She found, for example, that high income households had more working members, more wives and larger farms. Hill's work, however, is not without its limitations. Since only one village was surveyed, it was impossible to ascertain variations in income profiles due to market location and population density. Her study was devoid of statistical analysis and she was not able to estimate income levels directly.

More recently, Norman (42) has summarized the results of nine village studies conducted in the Zaria, Sokoto and Bauchi areas. These studies provide a broad comparative view of the levels and distribution of incomes at the village level in the north. Table 2.1 shows that income distribution in

Village	Net Income Per Capita	Mean Income Per Capita	Year of Study
<u>Sokoto:</u> Takatuku Kaura Kimba Gidan Karma	0.2648 0.4043 0.2990	111.34	1968/69
<u>Zaria:</u> Hanwa Doka Dan Mahawayi	0.3588 0.2986 0.5004	196.73	1967/68
<u>Bauchi:</u> Bishi Nasarawa Nabayi	0.3728 0.3612 0.3873	75.15	1968/69

Table 2.1 Gini coefficients on net income for nine villages in Sokoto, Zaria and Bauchi Areas

^aNet farm income from crops and livestock excluding taxes.

Source: Norman, D.W. and Pryor, D.H., "The Small Farmer in Hausaland," submitted for MSU Rural Development Series, 1979

Village	Total Acres	Cultivated Acres
Sokoto:		
Takatuku	0.1987	0.1990
Kaura Kimba	0.4319	0.4279
Gidan Karma	0.2418	0.2518
Zaria:		
Hanwa	0.3635	0.3410
Doka	0.3997	0.3050
Dan Mahawayi	0.3568	0.4850
Bauchi:		
Bishi	0.3419	0.3459
Nasarawa	0.3316	0.3486
Nabayi	0.5577	0.2876

Table 2.2 Gini coefficients on distribution of land in nine villages in Sokoto, Zaria and Bauchi areas.^a

- a. The Gini coefficients are calculated on the basis of the families possessing the usufructuary rights during the survey years.
- Source: Norman, D.W. and Pryor, D.H., "The Small Farmer in Hausaland," submitted for MSU Rural Development Series, 1979

Income Measure	Village	Gini Coefficient
Total Income Per Capita	Barbeji Zoza Rogo All	0.2898 0.2251 0.3034 0.2823
Farm Income Per Capita ^a	Barbeji Zoza Rogo All	0.3298 0.2108 0.3504 0.3183
Off-Farm Income Per Capita	Barbeji Zoza Rogo All	0.4588 0.5562 0.5464 0.5306
Non-Agricultural Income Per Capita ^D	Barbeji Zoza Rogo All	0.5574 0.6759 0.5775 0.6097
Total Income Per Household	Barbeji Zoza Rogo All	0.3426 0.2624 0.3176 0.3146

Table 2.3 Gini coefficients on kousehold income for three villages in Kano State, 1974

- a. Farm income is net farm income obtained from field and tree crop production
- b. Non-agricultural income is equal to net off-farm income less earnings obtained through employment as a hired farm laborer.
- Source: Matlon, P.J., "The Size distribution, structure, and determinants of personal income among farmers in the north of Nigeria", Ph.D. Thesis, Cornell University 1977, p. 77.

the nine villages was fairly equitable even though there were substantial differences in average income among regions. Norman defined net income as the net farm income from crops and livestock. However, he did not include non-farm earnings. Table 2.2 also shows the Gini coefficients on distribution of land in the nine villages again reflecting a low degree of concentration. The studies summarized were of one year duration.

Matlon's work (38) provides the most comprehensive study on rural income distribution in Nigeria. Focusing on three villages in Kano State, Matlon estimated household income from all sources opened to each household, both agricultural and non-agricultural. One of the most unique features of Matlon's work was the generation of data on cash constraints, credit and participation in government programs. Table 2.3 summarizes his findings regarding the distribution of personal incomes which were in line with Norman's but contrasted importantly from the wide inequality implied in Essang's results. Off-farm income provided by hired farm labor employment was found to reduce inequality in the lower income households but trading incomes increased inequality among the upper income households. Productivity of land and labor was found to be the most important determinant of income.

In summary, the above studies (15,29,38,43) gave the following major findings: Hill found that there was a systematic association between demographic factors and income.

Essang and Hill further reported close relationship between land holdings and income.

Like Essang, Matlon found that access to agricultural extension and modern inputs were closely correlated to the relative income ranking of a household. Essang asserted that higher income was closely related to political power. This was likely a result of positive relationship between political status and land holdings, access to commerical sources of credit and to extension services.

Hill could not pinpoint the causes of poverty status among the poor households but Matlon found that land and labor productivity were probably the most important explanatory factors. Matlon concluded that the efficiency of resource use rather than variation in resource endowment was more important in explaining income variation.

The studies reviewed above have the following features:

- Essang's study was on a single cash crop, cocoa, and the place of research was in the South-Western State of Nigeria. He examined only a single year.
- 2. Matlon's study was conducted in the far north in an area where groundnut is the dominant cash crop, though his study covered all farm and non-farm production. However, the fact that only one year's data was used by Matlon makes his results inconclusive as far as knowledge of the stability of income distribution is concerned.

3. Norman's study used a land-per-resident stratification to examine production relationships which according to Matlon (38, p. 13) is not an adequate proxy for income per resident. Thus behavioral and structural characteristics associated with income strata directly could not be examined. Moreover, while he examined the production of a wide range of crops, his study was in the north and was only for one year.

B. Conceptual Framework of the Present Study

Neither farm production nor income studies have been conducted in the geographical area in which the present research concentrates, the Nigerian middle-belt. This is a zone where most of the crops grown in both the south and north of Nigeria can be found but where no single crop has yet achieved the status of a cash crop. The present study will therefore have the following unique characteristics:

- It will provide information on rural income on the middle-belt, a different ecological zone from those of earlier studies.
- 2. Using the data collected during two survey years (1969 and 1974) it will be possible to see what changes occur over time in the components, correlates and distribution of income. Examining data for two years also enables one to observe interstrata mobility of households.

Based on the review of earlier findings, income in this study is conceptually viewed(see Figure 2.1) as being a function



Figure 2.1 Determinants of net farm income per consumer

of family composition, resource endowment, resource use and resource productivity.

1. Resource Endowment

Resource endowment include the stock of land and capital and the available household labor force. A close relationship between income status and land was found by Essang. Hill and Matlon and between income and work force by Hill. Under certeris paribus assumptions if both labor and capital are not limiting it would be expected that the greater the size of land holding the greater the income generated. The total number of workers potentially able to work is determined by the size and age/sex composition of the house-The number of workers would be expected to hold. determine how much acreage a household could endeavor to cultivate in a situation of surplus land and limited off-farm employment opportunities. Under the traditional technology in which hoes and cutlasses are the major tools and baskets and calabashes are the major equipment, a close relationship cannot be expected between farm income and capital stock per worker. However, operating capital might be closely related to income if efficiently used on seeds, fertilizer and hired labor. Since operating capital is directly related to savings it follows that the previous period's income would be a critical factor determining current income levels.
2. Resource Use

The total quantity of any factor available for use determines, in part, how much can be potentially employed in the production process, but the quantity actually employed will be more closely related to realized income. Thus, the total man-hours input may be an important determinant of both farm and non-farm income. Given the available work force and complementary inputs, how hard each worker labors (man-hours per worker) is a result of three variables: output per man-hour, the disutility of labor, and the utility of income. These, of course, are determined by a range of factors including the worker's incomeleisure utility function, age, health status, resource quality, etc.

3. Resource Productivity

Hill contended that the higher income groups were more competent farm managers generating higher marginal and average returns to labor. Matlon also found a strong positive relationship between income status and factor productivity. Differences in income per consumer, our welfare measure, could be widened given available resources and use levels if there is systematic variation in factor productivity among households.

Factors which affect productivity may vary among households and for individual households over time.

Illness generally not only leads to loss of working days but it can lower the efficiency of the worker. Both the loss in working days and efficiency can lead to untimely operations which can result in reduced yields. Differences in crop mix might result in lower or greater output per acre or per man-hour. The levels of use of imputs can also result in productivity differences. The skill of combining the inputs and conducting timely and appropriate operations are also important factors. Finally other factor quality differences such as soil and climiate can affect productivity.

4. Family Composition

Family composition in the form of number of consumer units sharing the net farm income determine the size of the net farm income per consumer. The consumerto-worker ratio, would be expected to influence the income per consumer in an inverse direction through its influence on the cultivated land per consumer ratio.

Interhousehold differences in the above sets of factors are hypothesized to be the major contributors of income inequality. Through tabular presentation and discussion we identify the relative importance of each of these sets within each year's data. Through this examination, it is hoped that an understanding is gained as to the basic causes of poverty.

Similarly, the movement of households between strata during the two time periods will be examined within the same framework to determine the most important causes of relative income changes over time.

The present chapter was concerned with the review of literature and the conceptual framework for this study. References will be made in later chapters to the various aspects of the framework presented here. The next chapter contains the description of the study area, sampling procedure and data collection methodology.

CHAPTER III

THE STUDY AREA, SAMPLING PROCEDURE AND DATA COLLECTION METHODOLOGY

A. Description of Omu-Aran Environment¹

The middle-belt of Nigeria lies between the Sahel savannah in the north and the rain forest zone in the south. The middle-belt is characterized by large expanse of uncultivated arable land drained by the Niger and Benue rivers. According to the FAO Nigerian Agricultural Development Plan 1965-1980 (16), the middle-belt has perhaps the greatest agricultural potential of any region in Nigeria. Kwara State occupied about a third of this high potential agricultural region. Omu-Aran, the study area, is located in the south-central portion of Kwara State. The two villages of Ipetu and Odo-Ore were selected for intensive study within the Omu-Aran area. The criteria for village selection and village characteristics will be discussed later.

¹Most of the material in this section has been taken from description of the land resources area of the Northern State of Nigeria by K. Klinkenberg, Head of Soil Survey Section, Institute for Agriculturan Research, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Nigeria. (Unpublished work).

1. Climate and Vegetation

The climate of Omu-Aran can be classified as subhumid with a severe rainfall deficit from November to March, with rainfall concentrated in the April to October period. Rainfall is bimodal with an average annual level of about 62 inches.¹ The first peak occurs in May-July and the second higher peak in September-October. The seasonal rainfall distribution is shown in Figure 3.1.

Omu-Aran is situated in the Southern Guinea Savannah zone. While this area was originally forested, most large trees have been felled leaving only scattered patches of forest. The area is now a derived savannah zone covered by grasses such as <u>Andropogon</u> and <u>Hyparrhenia</u> species. There is a wide range of crops in the area the most important of which are yams, maize, guinea corn, cowpeas, cassava, vegetables and cotton, groundnuts and cocoa, bananas, plantains and cocoyam.

2. Geology

Omu-Aran and the surrounding area is underlain by a mixture of rocks, of which gneisses are the most widespread. The area is dominated by plains separated

¹The 62 inches annual rainfall reported was a 8-years' average figure obtained from the scanty rainfall records of the Ministry of Natural Resources Igbomina/Ekiti Division Omu-Aran and Omu-Aran Women Teachers' College.



Map 3-1 Detailed map of the two study villages in Kwara State, with inset of Vigeria



by groups of hills and steep quartzite ridges. Granite hills located near Osi rise to an altitude of 1300-1800 feet. Osi is located about 12 miles south-east of Omu-Aran.

3. Soils

Inselbergs and hill masses with shallow soils and rock outcrops which limit cultivated area are common. The upper slopes of the plains have 0.50 to 1.5 meters deep sandy clay loams. Locally, under high rainfall or over schists, very deeply weathered profiles may be found. Nearly all soils contain iron concretions, locally hardened to form an iron pan. The soils are classified as Ferrisols and generally have a moderately low cation exchange capacity and a low base saturation. Soils on amphiholite tend to be richer in plant nutrients. The soils are perhaps most deficient in nitrogen followed by phosphorus and potash.

4. Human and Political

Omu-Aran inhibitants are Yoruba speaking. With the creation of states and subsequent creation of administrative division in Kwara State, the area occupied by Igbomina dialect and Ekiti dialect speakers were combined into one division called Igbomina Ekiti Division. Being one of the oldest of the major towns Omu-Aran became the headquarters of the division in 1968.

Both study villages possessed a chieftancy institutional arrangement which means that political power in the village lay mostly in the hands of the chief and his subjects. A number of secondary officials assist the chief in carrying out his responsibilities. An Elemesho acts like the public relations officer and is next in importance to the chief. The Oluode, as the head of the hunters and of youth, assumes the responsibility of arranging the time and place for the hunting season. He is also responsible for gathering the youth to work on the farm of the chief whenever the need arises. In modern times there is also a councillor from each village who accompanies the chief to divisional headquarter meetings. He is paid a small fee for his services and is considered the political leader of the village.

There is no landless class because every male and female member of the villages possesses the right to crop the land. The only exception is forest land for which permission is needed from the clan head owning jurisdiction over it. The land tenure system is purely traditional. This is to imply that there **are no sales of land and most of** the land is said to be obtained through allocation and inheritance. The allocation of land is done by the chief and his subjects but each family can pass down to future generations whatever land has been allocated to it. There is no evidence to suggest that the political and social institutional powers have been used to favor particular classes of farmers. Occasionally, a farmer can borrow a portion of a land from another friend if it is not under use. For such transfers there was no record of any payment being made to the owner.

The market system is also largely traditional being held once in five days. Traders come from Omu-Aran to sell manufactured articles including clothes, lanterns and shoes while some come to purchase farm products for resale at Omu-Aran markets. Some petty traders also live in Ipetu and go to Omu-Aran or Ilorin or Oshogbo to purchase their retailing wares. Some farmers carry their farm products by head load or lorry for sale in Omu-Aran. Similar transactions take place between Ora and Odo-Ore. With less commerical vehicles plying between the two villages of Ora and Odo-Ore, most of the goods are moved through head loads. The markets are held at five day intervals in both Omu-Aran and Ora, but Omu-Aran is the larger market.

B. Choice of Villages

Two villages were studied during the 1969/70 and 1974/75 cropping seasons. The following criteria were taken into account in the final selection of these villages:

- Experience has shown that the village head is most influential in determining the cooperativeness and attitude of the village toward the survey. Great care was therefore taken to find villages whose heads would be sympathetic towards the aim of the project.
- 2. It was intended that aerial photographs of the area of the study would be taken to show clearly all field boundaries. Village areas devoid of steep slopes were selected to avoid the need for corrections for slope distortions in field measurements.
- 3. Limited time and finance was available for the study. Since a census had to be conducted to establish a sampling frame, villages were chosen which had a population below 1,000 inhabitants.
- 4. To ensure adequate supervision of the enumerators throughout the year it was considered necessary that even the most isolated village should be accessible, at least by bicycle, during the rainy season.
- 5. The chosen villages should differ in ease of communication from Omu-Aran. This selection was based on the concept that important differences between villages may arise as a result of differences in market access.
- 6. Villages were selected to represent two general ecological types. The villages further south and

at the border with the Western States of Nigeria are more heavily forested and tend to be wetter. To the north, villages are somewhat drier and more representative of the derived savannah area. A village was chosen to represent each ecological zone. The two villages were about 24 miles apart with one situated in each climatic zone.

The two villages selected were as follows:

Ipetu was located in Omu-Aran District, i) four miles southwest of Omu-Aran and situated on one of the best roads in Kwara State linking Kwara to the Western State. The total population was 768 in 1969 and 864 in 1974. Ipetu represents the forest type village thus rainfall would be expected to be higher in Ipetu. Although rainfall estimates were not available in in 1969 due to lack of rain guages, rainfall in Ipetu during 1974 was 40 inches in 1974. This figure was only 62 percent of the 8 years' average reported above. Moreover it was also unexpectedly lower than in the other village. It should also be noted that rainfall was less well distributed in 1974 compared with the other village. A lower September peak was obtained (Figure 3.1) and there were no rains at all in

February and March as in Odo-Ore, the other village.

ii) Odo-Ore is situated in former Ishin District about twenty miles north-west of Omu-Aran town. Situated ten miles off of the main Ilorin¹-Omu-Aran interstate road it is more isolated than Ipetu. It is, however, motorable throughout the rainy season. The total population was 593 in 1969 and 608 in 1974. Odo-Ore represents the purely derived savannah type.

> The survey rainfall estimates in Odo-Ore in 1974 was 43 inches, below the 8 years' average obtained from other sources. Odo-Ore is about nine miles away from Ora, the market outlet for Odo-Ore, while Omu-Aran only four miles away is the village's major market outlet. Thus Odo-Ore has more difficult access to the large external markets.

In 1969 the cultivated land per resident ratio was 0.45 acres at Ipetu, while Odo-Ore had 0.38 acres per resident. There was no data on the total acreage cropped by

¹Ilorin is the Headquarters for Kwara State and about fifty miles away from Omu-Aran.

each village in 1974 hence the total land per resident ratio could not be calculated. Based on the 1969 figures, however, it appears that population pressure on land is more acute at Odo-Ore than Ipetu despite its greater distance away from the urban influence. The reason for this situation is mostly due to a large portion of Odo-Ore land which is uncultivable due to rock outcrops.

Only minor differences in the types of crops grown characterized the two villages with cocoa, cocoyams, plantains and kola nuts grown at Ipetu, the forest land but not at Odo-Ore the drier village.

Neither Ipetu nor Odo-Ore have been importantly influenced by the presence of an extension worker. The extension agent responsible for the area was stationed at Iwo and was expected to serve Odo-Ore and about fourteen other surrounding villages. Due to lack of transportation and an inadequate supply of extension inputs to Iwo itself, the influence of the extension agent was not felt at all in Odo-Ore. Omu-Aran, being about 4 miles from Ipetu, was the base for the extension agent to serve Ipetu.

For reasons similar for Odo-Ore, Ipetu was not importantly influenced by the extension worker.

C. Population and Land

A detailed enumeration of the population in the two villages was conducted each year to provide frames of farmers in each village from which samples could be drawn. Tables 3.1 and 3.2 show age distribution of the population in both villages and for both years. For both villages more than 45 percent of the population was less than 20 years of age and nearly 30 percent were less than 10. These figures are similar to those obtained by J.C. Gibbs in his Bauchi study (25).

The average number of adult male equivalent worker units¹ was about 6 per household. Although the average number of residents per family was about 9 in 1969 and about 7 in 1974², this did not necessarily reflect a reduction in family size between the two years of study. Rather the differences could have arisen from a number of problems which arose in the data collection procedure:

1. There were some definitional problems encountered during the census. In 1969 the farmers did not

²This is shown in Table 5.1 which contains detailed household size and composition treated in Chapter V.

¹Worker units were obtained by assigning weights on the basis of age/sex to the number of residents found in each household. The coefficients applied to estimate the worker equivalent units are shown in Table 3.3.

	0							
					Number			
Village	Age (yrs)	Male	Female	Total	Percentage of Total	Cumula tive Percentage	Male/ Female Ratio	
	6-0	111	126	237	30.86	30.86	0.88	
	10-19	55	84	139	18,10	48.96	0.65	
	2029	36	95	131	17.06	66,02	0.38	
Ipetu	30-39	39	67	106	13.80	79.82	0.58	
	40-49	21	40	61	7.94	87.76	0.53	
	50-59	18	27	45	5.85	93.26	0.67	
	60 or more	25	24	49	6.38	100.00	1.04	
	All_ages	305	463	768	100.00	I	0.66	
	6-0	62	85	147	24.79	24.79	0.73	
	10-19	44	54	98	16,53	41.32	0.81	
	20-29	36	97	133	22.43	63.75	0.37	
0do-0re	30-39	26	49	75	12.65	76.40	0.53	
	40-49	25	37	62	10.45	86.85	0.68	
	50-59	19	15	34	5.73	92,58	1.27	
	60 or more	19	25	44	7.42	100.00	0.76	
	All ages	231	362	593	100,00	1	0.64	
Source	e: Survey Da	ta						

•

Table 3	.2 Age distri	lbution	of total	popula	tion, Ipetu a	nd Odo-Ore, 197	74
					Number		
Village	Age (yrs)	Male.	Female	Total	Percentage of Total	Cumulative Percentage	Male/ Female Ratio
	6-0	122	121	243	28.72	28.72	0.99
	10-19	85	66	184	21.75	50.47	0.86
	20-29	4 9	92	141	16.67	67.14	0.53
Ipetu	30-39	47	69	116	13.71	80.85	0.68
4	40-49	29	27	56	6.62	87.47	1.07
	50-59	15	17	32	3.78	91.25	0.88
	60 or more	39	35	74	8.75	100.00	1.11
:	All ages	386	460	846	100,00	• • • •	0.84
		0	V O	02 ר	20.00		08 0
		0 C	5 C	0/T	17°67	12.62	
		ה ה ה	4 / 9 9		10.49	46.70 EQ 04	0.10
Odo-Ore	20-29 30-39	50	54	6 C 8	13.65	72.69	0.54
	40-49	22	35	57	9.38	82.07	0.63
	50-59	11	25	36	5.92	87.99	0.44
	60 or more	31	42	73	12.01	100.00	0.74
	All ages	243	365	608	100,00	1	0.67
Sourc	e: Survey Da	ata					

		A	(e	
	0-6	7-14	15+	
Male	0	0.50	1.00	
Female	0	0.50	0.75	

Table 3.3 Coefficients applied to estimate the number of man-equivalent worker units per household

seem to understand the precise definition of the family as it was explained to them. A family was defined as consisting of the people who were eating and working together. Some households interpreted this to mean people who were living together under the same roof even though they could have consisted of more than one family given our definition.

- 2. Some of the villagers were skeptical about the purposes and intent of the study in the first year. Fear was exercised by some that their income taxes would be increased if the true number of families in their compound was revealed.
- 3. At the end of the 1969 survey year each participating household head was given gifts in appreciation for his participation. Compounds which could have been reported to consist of more than one family received less total gifts than would have been the case. Therefore, in 1974 it appeared that more families were willing to be counted separately both because of the gifts and because the 1969 survey had no effect on the income tax.

It is important to note that this apparent discrepancy in the family size definition could affect the inter-year comparison of incomes particularly the income per consumer figure, our welfare measure. It would also affect the comparison of household incomes.

The average land farmed per household in 1969 was 4.69 acres in Ipetu and 3.41 acres in Odo-Ore. In 1974, however, Ipetu had 3.70 acres and Odo-Ore had 4.36 acres per household. In both villages substantial acreage of upland fields remained in bush fallow.

This meant that the farmers could continue to practice shifting cultivation. However, there was little that could be termed virgin land and the fertility of the soil was not importantly improved before the farmers returned to the fallow land. The average fallow period was only about five years with no appreciable difference between villages. There were still some virgin forest lands at Ipetu apart from the upland fields. However, the clans who hold the right to them would not allow them to be developed without permission.

D. Representativeness of the Village

Given the time, staff and financial constraints of this project, it was not possible to choose more than two villages. With more villages in the study, the proposed mapping of the fields in the villages would not have been practicable. As a result, this study could be criticized that the selected villages were not representative of the study area. The following observations may partially answer this criticism:

- There was no indication that the villages were in any way unique compared with other villages in the same general area. Marked differences were of course expected between the study villages due to the criteria adopted in their selection.
- 2. Capital is an insignificant input in traditional farming. Mixed farming or farmer's using oxen in their farming operations is virtually absent throughout Kwara State. The possibilities of major variation in production technology are therefore limited thereby simplifying the selection of representative villages.
- 3. Demographic factors, land pressure and agro-climatic conditions within the same locality are fairly uniform, thus little variation can be expected between villages with respect to products produced.

E. Sampling Procedure

Following the enumeration of the entire population of each village the list of households was used as the sampling frame. A simple random sample of about 30 households was drawn in each village each year. This resulted in a high sampling percentage of 39 for Ipetu and 70 for Odo-Ore. By deliberate sampling design 20 of the households which were in the sample in 1969 were also in the sample in 1974 in Ipetu. Similarly, 22 of the Odo-Ore households were in the sample for both years of the study.

F. Data Collection

The data collected from the households in the sample can be **divided** into two classes on the basis of the frequency of collection:

1. Class 1

These were data collected twice weekly throughout each of the survey years. Data were collected by day and by field or crop combination on:

a. Farm labor

- i. Household: the number of household members who worked on a specific day, the class of the workers which was determined by age and sex, the type of work they did (planting, weeding, etc.) and the time they worked.
- ii. Non-family: the same data as for (i) plus information on where they lived, type of labor, and wages paid.
- iii. Work on farms of other households: number, age/sex category and time worked, name of person for whom the work was done and wages received.
- b. Seeds and cuttings: type, source, cost and amount used (in local units of measure) on a particular field.
- c. Output: total number of units harvested by field and time of removal, condition of crop (whether threshed or not), weights of five units of the

crop selected at random and, where there were yield plots, the weight of the crop harvested from those plots. The final yield estimate used in the analysis was in most coses the yield plot estimate.

Additional data were collected by day on:

- d. Other activities of household members. Work on crafts, trading and services: number, age/sex category and time worked with details of type of work.
- e. Sales and marketing costs of farm products: type, condition, and number of units of the product sold, place of sale, revenue received, mode and cost of transport to the place of sale.

2. Class 2

These were data collected at less frequent intervals during each survey year.

- a. Farm inventory
 - i. Livestock: numbers, type, ages and sale value.
 - ii. Tools: numbers, type, ages and sale value.
 - iii. Building: numbers, ages and cost of replacement.
- Retail prices in local measures by crop and month in the local markets.
- c. Crop rotation patterns by field during the three years before the survey year.

- d. Land tenure patterns of fields, method and cost of acquisition, and the number of years each field had been under the control of the current cultivator.
- e. Crop mixtures by field.
- f. Conversion ratios: weight in pounds of local measures of crops, e.g. <u>perese</u> of guinea corn, basket of yams, etc.
- g. Threshing and shelling percentages of all crops.

In 1969 all the data enumerated above were collected. However, in 1974 time devoted to occupations other than farming was not collected. The result of this omission is that off-farm income cannot be estimated for 1974. Thus, in the subsequent analysis, we can examine only net farm income in 1974 but can refer to both farm and total household incomes in 1969.

Aerial photographs of Ipetu and Odo-Ore were taken in January 1969. The boundaries of the fields farmed by each individual were delineated on enlarged aerial photographs as a result of visits to each field. In addition a check survey was carried out later in the year on all fields farmed by individuals in the sample. From this information it was possible to construct farm maps. By use of planimeter the sizes of the individual fields were then measured.

In 1974 no aerial photographs were taken and hence farm maps were not constructed. Instead indirect field measurements were obtained. A number of fields were randomly

selected in each village and the number of heaps¹ were counted. An angle finder and chain was **used to meas**ure the selected fields. Regression analysis was then applied to derive coefficients relating the number of heaps to field area. During the field identification trips after the crops were planted, the number of heaps in all fields were counted. Their acreage were then determined by applying the coefficient obtained in the regression analysis. This method was found to be substantially cheaper than the aerial photograph method and nearly as accurate.

The present chapter has been concerned with the description of the study area, the sampling procedure and the data collection methodology. The next chapter deals with the levels, distribution and sources of income. The definition of income, the major criterion for stratification, is given and various methods of evaluating the distribution of income are presented.

¹A heap is a collection of the soil into mounds in rows such as to leave furrows between which act as spaces between the crops.

CHAPTER IV

LEVELS, DISTRIBUTION AND SOURCES OF INCOME

This chapter contains the definition of income which serves as a major criterion for the stratification of sampled households in subsequent analysis. Mean levels of income are presented for each village and various methods of evaluating the distribution of income are discussed and applied to the survey data.

A. The Definition of Income

1. Net Household Income

For the purpose of this study household income has been defined as the return to family labor, management and land; that is, as the total value of production from crops produced on the household farm, less fixed and variable costs incurred in the farming operation, plus net income derived from sources other than work on the family farm (see Table 4.1). It was not possible to estimate income from livestock due to the absence of accurate purchase and sales records. However, since the livestock contribution to income is generally negligible among the Yoruba tribe in this area, this does not pose an important

Table 4.1 Components of met household income

.

	Components	Operation
Farm En	terprises	
1.	Value of all crops harvested	+
2.	Fixed costs in farming operation: ¹	
	Depreciation on tools	-
	Depreciation on equipment	-
	Depreciation on storage facility and shelter	-
з.	Variable costs in farming operation:	
	Total value of seed planted	-
	Total value of inorganic fertilizer used	- ·
	Total cost of non-family labour used	-
	Total cost incurred in transporting input and output to and from the farm	_
Non-Fari	m Enterprises	
4.	Estimated net income derived from all off-farm occupations. ²	+

¹A straight line depreciation method was used employing different lengths of life for different tools and equipment.

²Off-farm occupations includes hunting, gathering, local manufacturing (e.g. blacksmith) trading, (e.g. cooked food) and services (e.g. plaiting hair).

problem¹. No value has been placed on crop byproducts (e.g. stalks of groundnuts and cowpeas haulms, etc.) and therefore to that extent gross income from crop production is underestimated. Fixed costs include only the depreciation of tools, equipment and on-farm shelter since no costs were incurred for obtaining usufructuary rights to land. Variable costs included the value of seed planted, fertilizers applied, and the cash and in-kind payments to non-family labor hired by the family for use on the family farm, as well as for transporting farm inputs and farm products.

Average daily wage rates for all major off-farm occupations were estimated by the researcher in discussion with farmers.² The average of the figures obtained from the groups have been used. The rates of pay which were estimated for different occupations are specified in Appendix Table A-3. Estimates of income earned in off-farm occupations in 1969 were obtained by multiplying reported hours worked in each occupation by its respective average hourly returns.

¹Livestock income would be important among the Fulani tribe but there were no Fulani in the village samples.

²Farmers were gathered together in different working groups and were asked to give estimates of what they thought the daily wage rates were for the various off-farm activities.

2. Gross Farm Income

Gross Farm Income is defined as the total value of production from crops. It is item (1) in Table 4.1.

3. Net Farm Income

Net Farm Income is defined as the gross farm income less fixed and variable costs incurred in farming operations. It is item (1) less items (2) and (3) in Table 4.1.

B. Mean Incomes by Village and Household Sector

The distribution of personal income can be viewed at several levels of aggregation. Total household income alone does not indicate the relative welfare position of members since the latter would differ among households with the same level of total household income but which vary in family size. A welfare measure which is sometimes used is income per capita. However, to the extent that household composition varies in a manner correlated with household consumption requirements, the per capita measure also fails to reflect accurately relative welfare status.¹ To correct for differences in household composition weights were assigned to the number of residents in

¹Welfare is being narrowly defined only to reflect income (hence potential consumpton) generated during the year of observation.

each household to convert them into male adult aquivalent consumer units¹ (38, p.61). The weights assigned are shown in Table 4.2. Income per capita and per consumer was subsequently obtained by dividing total net farm income or net household income by the number of residents and consumer units, respectively.

Table 4.2 Coefficients applied to estimate the number of man-equivalent consumer units per household

		Age	
	0-6	7-14	15+
Male	0.25	0.65	1
Female	0.25	0.65	0.75

Table 4.3 shows the mean net incomes per household, per capita and per consumer for each village. Only 1969 is shown because off-farm income data was not obtained in 1974. The results show an average of #337 net household income for 1969. To place these results in perspective, Morman (42, p.107) found net household income to be #206 in his 1967/68 study while Matlon (38, p.61) found #350 in his 1974/75 Kano study. Table 4.4 compares the three studies in terms of income per household and income per capita and presents off-farm income as a

¹The weights represent a close approximation of caloric requirement ratios.

٠
naira)
(in
1974
and
1969
household,
and
village
Ъу
1 ncome ^S
net
Mean
4.3
Table

		P.	er Househol	ק ו	Per	. Capita ^a		₽4	sr Consume	r ^b
Year	Village	Farm	Off-Farm ^c	Total	Farm	Off-Farm	Total	Farm	Off-Farm	Total
.6961	Ipetu	319.50	77.00	396,50	42.68	8.57	51,25	61.67	12.58	74.25
	0do-0re	222.17	46.59	268.76	31.37	6.55	37,92	40.00	8.47	48.47
	11A	274.44	(1,.3%) 62.91 (18.6%)	337,35	37.44	7.64	45.08	51.64	10.68	62.32
1974	Ipetu	462.90			53.48			78.91		
	0do-0re	463.52	1	1	70.52	1		97.37	!	1
	ttv	463,19	1	1	61 . 53	1		87.65	1	1
1974 ^d	Ipetu	203.68			23.53		1	34.72		
	Odo-Ore	203,95	I I	I	31,03	I I	1	42.84	1	1
	IIA	203.80	1		27.07	1	1	38.57	1	
1974 ^e	Ipetu	238.61	1	1	27.81	l		41.03		
	0do-0re	243.96	1	1	37,38	1		51.61	1	1
	AII	241.24		1	32,04	1	l 1	45.65	1	1

Table 4.3 (cont'd)

^aIncomes per capita are obtained by dividing aggregate net incomes by total number of persons in each household.

equivalents. Consumer man-equivalents were computed by applying weights to each person on the basis of the person's age and sex. The weights, representing approximate caloric requirements, are contained in Table 4.2. ^bIncomes per consumer are obtained by dividing aggregate net incomes by consumer man-

^cIn parenthesis is included the ratio of off-farm income to total income.

^dIncome figures have been adjusted to 1969 levels to account for inflation using Ilorin consumer price index which was 132 in 1969 and 302 in 1974 with 1957 as hase year.

with 1969 of base year. See Tables A-1 and A-2 for calculations of the deflator. the village weighted market prices deflator of 194 for Ipetu and 190 for Odo-Ore ^eIncome figures have been adjusted to 1969 levels to account for inflation using

Survey Data Source: Table 4.4 A comparison of mean incomes per capita and per household and off-farm income as percent of household income obtained in three Nigerian surveys.

	Nean Ho Income Capita (Naira)	usehold Per	Near Hous Inco (Nai	n sehold ome .ra)	Off-Farm Percent o House Inc	Income Place of and come Year of Study
Norman ¹	28	(23) ^a	206	(169) ^a	22%	Zaria 1967
Matlon ²	52	(19) ^b	350	(129) ^b	28%	Kano 1974
Olukosi ³	45	(34) ^C	337	(255) ^C	19%	Kwara 1969

Figures in bracket are deflated values. We are reducing each figure to 1957 constant prices using the urban consumer price index.

^aConsumer Price Index at Kaduna was 122 in 1967 with 1957 = 100 (See Table A-4)

^bConsumer Price Index at Kaduna was 271 in 1974 with 1957 = 100 (See Table A-4)

^CConsumer Price Index at Ilorin was 132 in 1969 with 1957 = 100 (See Table A-4)

Sources: ¹Norman, D.W., "An Economic Survey of Three Villages in Zarior Province: Input-Output Study," Vol. 2. Samaru Misc. Paper 38, 1972.

> ²Matlon, P.J., "The Size Distribution, Structure, and Determinants of Personal Income Among Farmers in the North of Nigeria," Ph.D. Thesis, Cornell University, 1977

³Survey Data

percent of net household income. In Norman's study off-farm income was about 22 percent of net household income while Natlon estimated the proportion to be 23 percent. The present study found 19 percent. Net household incomes per capita were H28 and H52 for Norman and Matlon, respectively, while the present study observed N45. It is likely that differences shown in these figures can be attributed largely to differences in agroclimatic conditions and to price changes.

Table 4.3 shows that in 1969 Ipetu, the forest-type village located closer to the major market, had substantially higher figures in all nominal income measures than did Odo-Ore, the more isolated village located in the savannah zone. Ipetu also had a slightly higher figure of off-farm income both as a percent of total net household income and in absolute terms. This might be due to proximity to Omu-Aran, the large market center which permitted greater access to off-farm opportunities. In 1974 there was no difference between net farm incomes of the two villages, however, Odo-Ore had a higher net farm income per capita and per consumer. The reason for this reversed situation between years is due in part to better rainfall distribution in Odo-Ore in 1974.¹

¹Figure 3.1 and Table A-5 show that Ipetu had no rainfall recorded in February and March unlike Odo-Ore which also had a higher September peak and higher rainfall in August.

In the whole of Kwara State, Ilorin is the only town where the Federal Office of Statistics gather price data to estimate consumer price indices. In 1969 the consumer price index for all foods was 132 and in 1974 it was 302, with 1957 as the base year (17, 5.116). If 1969 is used as base year (i.e. 1969 = 100), the 1974 price index was approximately 229. This means that between 1969 and 1974 in Ilorin prices of food have increased by 129 percent. However, since Omu-Aran is less urbanized than Ilorin, it would be expected to have a less dramatic increase in relative prices between 1969 and 1974. This is because Ilorin as the State headquarters would be expected to experience a faster population growth rate which would result in increased demand for food products. At a nearly constant level of food supply, retail prices of food crops would be expected to rise. For this reason a second price index was calculated from the survey price data. For crops which were grown in each of the two years and for which price information was obtained, the prices in each year were weighted by multiplying the price by the value of each crop as a percentage of total value of all crops grown in all households during the year of study. These weighted values were summed for each year and the difference between them is expressed as a percentage of that of 1969 (the base year). Using this method the percentage increase in price between 1969 and 1974 was

94 at Ipetu (Omu-Aran market) and 90 at Odo-Ore (Ora market).¹ The two price indices were used to deflate 1974 income figures shown in Table 4.3.

The average net farm income per household in 1969 for both villages was ¥274 increasing to ¥463 in 1974. In nominal terms this gives a 69 percent increase over 1969. But in real terms (after deflating) the household incomes in fact decreased in 1974 using both price indices. Considering each village separately, however, average incomes in Odo-Ore increased between 1969 and 1974 using the weighted market price deflator. This increase in Odo-Ore is observed for income per household, per capita and per consumer. In short, while real incomes decreased in Ipetu during the period, a real increase in incomes was experienced in Odo-Ore.

C. Size Distribution

It was stated in the first chapter that the distributional impacts of alternative policies in developing countries is receiving greater attention. But since many types of distributions can occur substantial measurement problems

¹ Appendix Table A - 3 shows that in 1969 prices were higher in Omu-Aran market for 6 out of 9 major crops. On average, prices in Omu-Aran were 34 percent higher than Ora market. In 1974 prices were higher in Omu-Aran for 8 out of 9 crops with an average difference of about 41 percent. It would be recalled that Ora is the nearer market to Odo-Ore and Ipetu is located more closely to Omu-Aran. These figures also show that intervillage income differences are in part due to prices.

have been encountered in uniquely quantifying changes in distribution. Champernowne (10, pp.787-816), for example, has tested six inequality measures and found that the standard deviation of the log of income and the harmonic mean formulation were the most sensitive for ranking distributions characterized by differences in the extreme low income range. The coefficient of variation was found to be most sensitive in discriminating distributions with extreme inequality in the high income range; while the Gini coefficient was more sensitive to transfers in the middle income range.

Due to the unique sensitivities of these measures, three approaches have been used in this study in order to describe the underlying distributions. Tables 4.5 and 4.6 present the size distribution of net farm income per household, per capita and per consumer unit for each stratum in the total sample for each year and each village. Similar information for net household income is in the Appendix. For the village net incomes per consumer strata, the households in each village sample were arrayed according to the size of their income per consumer. The poorest third was allocated into the low income stratum, the second third into the medium and the richest third into the high income stratum. A similar array and allocation was used for the incomes per capita and per household stratifications. Allocating households into the combined or total sample strata for
<pre>. In- Ave. in- Ave.no. Cumula- Ave.no Cumula- No. of e per come/con- persons/ tive % con- ita sumer house- of per- sumers/ of con- holds ira) (Naira) hold sons house- sumers/ of con- holds Naira) bold sons house- sumers/ of con- ita sumers/ of con- holds hold sons house- sumers/ of con- ita sumers/ of con- ita sumers/ of con- ita sumers/ of con- ita sons house- sumers/ of con- hold sons ira) [527 11.55 39.9 8.14 40.6 18 98.16 6.17 100.0 4.49 100.0 18 97 69.84 7.74 62.7 5.58 64.0 19 97 69.84 7.74 62.7 5.58 64.0 19 97 162.45 8.37 100.0 5.62 100.0 19 97 330.73 (Same) 08 71.48 (Same)</pre>	4.5 AVETAGE AND CUMULALIVE IN income strata, Total Sam	ne strata, Total Sam	Total Sam	a di	ple, 196	59 and 197	74.					
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	Net Farm Ave. net Cumula- Ave Income farm in- tive % con Strata ^a come per of in- cat household come (Né (Naira)	Ave. net Cumula- Ave farm in- tive % con come per of in- cat household come (Né (Naira)	Cumula- Ave tive % con of in- cat j come (Né	Ave con car (Né	e. In- ne per dita aira)	Ave. in- come/con- sumer (Natra)	Ave.no. persons/ holse- hold	Cumula- / tive % of per- sons	Ave.no con- sumers/ house- hold	Cumula- tive % of con- sumers	No. of house- holds	
1530.68 6.37 28.3 4.41 28.2 19 97 69.84 7.74 62.7 5.58 64.0 19 54 162.45 8.37 100.0 5.62 100.0 19 75 13.50 30.73 30.73 $(Same)$ 71.48 $(Same)$ 71.48 71.48 $(Same)$ $(Same)$ $(Same)$ 54 15.98 5.62 100.0 19 55 36.37 $(Same)$ $(Same)$ 55 36.37 $(Same)$ $(Same)$	Low 95.25 11.6 11 Med 226.10 39.0 28 High 501.97 100.00 72	95.25 11.6 11 226.10 39.0 28 501.97 100.00 72	11.6 11 39.0 28 100.00 72	11 28 72	.34 .80 .19	15.27 41.50 98.16	11.55 11.22 6.17	39.9 78.7 100.0	8.14 7.43 4.49	40.6 77.6 100.0	18 18 18	
.75 13.50 .43 30.73 .08 71.48 .08 71.48 .63 71.98 .54 15.98 .55 36.37 .09 84.60	Low 109.30 7.9 22 Med 368.89 34.4 50 High 911.39 100.0 111	109.30 7.9 22 368.89 34.4 50 911.39 100.0 111	7.9 22 34.4 50 100.0 111	22 50 111	.15 .97 .54	30.68 69.84 162.45	6.37 7.74 8.37	28.3 62.7 100.0	4.41 5.58 5.62	28.2 64.0 100.0	19 19 19	
.54 15.98 .55 36.37 (Same) .09 84.60	Low 48.09 Med 162.31 (Same) 22 High 401.01	48.09 162.31 (S _{ām} e) 22 401.01 (49	9 (S _a me) 22 49	22 792 492	• 75 • 43 • 08	13.50 30.73 71.48)	Same)			
	Low 56.92 11 Med 192.11 (Same) 26 High 474.65 58	56.92 192.11 (Same) 26 474.65 58	11 (Same) 26 58	11 26 58	54 55 09	15.98 36.37 84.60			Same)			

Table 4.5 (cont'd)

^aThe assignment of households into income strata was accomplished by arranging the households according to net farm income per consumer and allocating the poorest third of the household to the low stratum, the second third to the medium stratum and the richest third into the high stratum. ^bIncome figures have been adjusted to 1969 levels to account for inflation using Ilorin consumer price index which was 132 in 1969 and 302 in 1974 with 1957 as base year. ^cIncome figures have been adjusted to 1969 levels to account for inflation using the 194 for Ipetu and 190 for Odo-Ore with See Tables A-1 and A-2 for calculations of the deflator. village weighted market prices deflator of 1969 as base year.

Source: Survey Data

un i ts		
consumer		
and		
idents	•	
res 4		
°of 197⊿		
numbei 9 and		
les, 196		
.ncon aße,		
irm i vill		
et fa ach		
e ne 1n e		
ativ with	:	
ata 1	:	
str str		
ge a come		
vera y in		
4.6A b;		
ble		
Ta		

Ta	ph 1	Income stra	ita withi	n each vi	llage, 196	9 and 1974			6 •	
Year	Village r	Stratum	No. of house- holds	Average income per house- hold (Naira)	Cumula- tive % of in- come	Average income per capita (Naira)	Average income per consumers (Naira)	Average number of resident	Cumulative % of residents s	
1969	Ipetu	Low Med .H1gh	10 9 10	133.23 273.36 547.29	14.4 41.0 100.0	13.46 33.68 80.00	21.14 50.48 112.27	13.20 11.78 5.70	44.8 80.7 100.0	
	0do-0re	Low Mea High	6 1 6	75.48 167.34 411.51	12.2 33.3 100.0	9.50 25.31 57.95	12.75 32.03 73.47	12.22 9.00 5.89	48.7 76.6 100.0	57
1974	Ipetu	Low Međ High	10 10 10	121.81 366.19 900:72	8.8 35.1 100.0	19.56 45.52 95.36	46.34 60.00 130.39	7.30 8.10 9.70	29.1 61.4 100.0	
	0do-0re	Low Medium High	იიი	95.41 375.70 919.44	6.9 33.9 100.0	25.67 56.13 129.76	46.07 91.56 154.49	4. 89 7.67 7.00	25.0 64.2 100.0	

	Village	Stratum	No. of house- holds	Average income per house- hold (Nai	Cumula- tive % of in- come ra)	Average income per capita (Naira)	Average income per consumer (Naira)	Average Number of resident	Cumulative % of residents s
1974	Ipetu 1 ^a	Low Međ High	10 10 10	53.60 161.12 396.32		8.61 20.03 41.96	20.39 26.40 57.37	111	1 1 1
	0do-0re	Low Med Hįgh	ତ ତ ତ	41.98 165.31 404.55		11.29 24.70 57.09	20.27 40.29 67.98	111	
1974	4 ^b Ipetu	Low Med High	01 01	63.34 190.42 468.37		10.17 23.67 49.59	24.10 31.20 67.80	1 1 1	
	Ddo-Ore	Low Med High	ග ග ග	50.57 199.12 487.30	; ; ;	13.61 29.75 60.77	24.42 48.53 81.88		
	a ₁₉₇₄ 1974	income fi with 1957	gures ve = 100.	re deflate	I guisn b	lorin CPI wh	ich was 132	in 1969,	302 i n
	b ₁ 974 which Table	income fi gave an its s A-1 and	gures wer ndex of] A-2 for t	te deflate 194 for Ip the calcul	d using th etu and 19 ations	ie village we 90 for Odo-Oi	eighted mark re with 1965	ket prise:) = 100.	, method See

(cont'd)

Table 4.6

Source: Survey Data

the three income measures was achieved in the same manner. Because of intervillage income differences therefore, it is possible for a household to belong to different strata in the village and total groupings.

Table 4.5 shows that during 1969 the low income group on average earned only W11.34 net farm income per capita compared with W72.19 for the high income group. The data also showed that during 1969 family size and income per capita varied inversely, with households in the lowest income group **composed** of about 12 persons per household compared with only 6 among the richest households. In 1974, undeflated net farm income per capita of the poorest third was W22.15 compared with W111.54 for the richest third. Moreover in contrast to the earlier pattern household size varied directly with income. While the poorest third on average had 6 persons per household, the middle and richest third had 7 and 8 persons, respectively.

For the two village combined sample the real incomes of the lowest and medium income classes did not change appreciably between 1969 and 1974. However, a 20 percent decrease in real per capita incomes was observed for the richest class. Thus, inequality in per capita incomes decreased during the period. For the individual villages, however, the decrease in inequalities arose for different reasons. In Ipetu, for example, the poorest class experienced the smaller decrease in real per

capita incomes, 24 percent compared with 30 and 38 for the medium and high classes respectively. In Odo-Ore, on the other hand, the poorest class had the greatest percentage increase in real incomes, 43 compared with 18 and 5 percent respectively for the medium and high income classes.

The ratio of income per capita between low and high income strata in Ipetu and Odo-Ore was 1:5.9 and 1:6.1 respectively in 1969. It appeared that in 1969, Ipetu with the easier access to the market showed less income inequality than the more isolated Odo-Ore village. In 1974 the ratio of income per capita between low and high income strata in Ipetu was 1:4.9 and 1:5.1 at Odo-Ore.

It would be recalled that the above figures represent only farm incomes. The effect of non-farm incomes on both relative inequality and the absolute income differences between strata can be identified by examining the distribution of total household incomes per capita among strata. This is done in the Appendix. The data show that the low income group on average earned W17.66 net household income per capita compared to W80.87 for the high income group in 1969. The cummulative percentages of incomes and residents of of total sample in 1969 reveal that the poorest third of households (42 percent of the population included in the low stratum) obtained only 19.7 percent of net household income while the richest third of households (21.30

percent of the population included in the high stratum) obtained 41.8 percent.¹ In 1969 the addition of the off-farm income thus increased the share of the poorest third from 11.6 (Table 4.5) for net farm income to 19.7 percent for the net household income (Table A-6). The share of the richest third also decreased from 61 percent (Table 4.5) to 41.8 percent. Thus relative inequality was reduced with the addition of off-farm income, although the absolute income gap widened slightly between strata.

Tables 4.7 and 4.8 present three summary measures of size distribution of net farm income and net household income per household, per capita and per consumer for 1969. The three measures used are:

The Gini coefficient, defined as:

$$(\frac{1}{2}n^2 w) \sum_{i=1}^{n} \sum_{j=1}^{n} |Y_i - Y_j|$$

The coefficient of variation defined as:

 $\frac{V}{u}$

The Standard Deviation of the Natural Logarithm of income, defined as: $\int_{0}^{y} \left[\log \left(\frac{y}{u^{*}} \right) \right]^{2} f(y) dy$

¹The above results fall in line with the figures reported by Matlon. Matlon found that the poorest third of the households earned about 18.6 percent compared with the richest third which earned 46.3 percent.

Where for the three measures: V = standard deviation of income u = arithmetic mean of income u*= harmonic mean of income y = an income observation y_i= income of observation i y_j= income of observation j \overline{y} = maximum income observed n = number of individual observations

Two values are given for the coefficient of variation and standard deviation of natural log of income. The first is the absolute value of the coefficient while the figure in parenthesis is a standardized measure such that zero equals perfect equality and a value of 1 equals perfect inequality. The conversion¹ follows after Champernowne (10, pp.787-816). The Gini coefficient is already standardized.

The Gini coefficient for the net household income per capita for the total sample is .3482 in 1969 ranging between .3246 in Ipetu to .3749 in Odo-Ore. In comparison

- $(\frac{v^2}{u})^2 / (\frac{v^2}{u})^2 + 1$
- 2. Standard deviation of natural logarith of income
 (VLnY)² / (VLnY)² + 1

where V = standard deviation; u = mean income; Y = income

¹The standardized value have been calculated as follows: 1. Coefficient of variation

Table 4.7 Three summary measures of the size distribution of income by household and village, 1969

Income Measure	Village	Gini Co- efficient	Coeffi Variat	icient tion	St ti Lc Ir	andard on of N garithm ncome	D evia- Natural N of
Net Farm Income per Capita	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3842 0.4257 0.4027	0.9146 0.8006 0.8950	(0.455) (0.390) (0.444)	5) 6) 8)	0.2599 0.2998 0.2789	(0.0633) (0.0825) (0.0722)
Net Farm Income per Consumer	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3648 0.4157 0.3951	0.7885 0.7853 0.8250	(0.383 (0.381 (0.405)	4) 5) 2)	0.2245 0.2617 0.2463	(0.0480) (0.0641) (0.0572)
Net Farm Income per Household	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3275 0.4185 0.3772	0.6219 0.8402 0.7199	(0.278) (0.413) (0.341)	9) 8) 4)	0.1289 0.1658 0.1508	(0.0163) (0.0268) (0.0222)
Net House hold In- come per Capita	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3246 0.3749 0.3482	0.7793 0.7212 0.7769	(0.377) (0.342) (0.376)	8) 2) 4)	0.1865 0.2068 0.1982	(0.0336) (0.0410) (0.0378)
Net House hold In- come per Consumer	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3041 0.3598 0.3390	0.6657 0.6998 0,714]	(0.307) (0.328) (0.337)	1) 7) 7)	0.1562 0.1798 0,1744	(0.0238) (0.0313) (0,0295)
Net House hold Inc- come per Household	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.2711 0.3541 0.3146	0.5083 0.6812 0.5985	(0.205 (0.317 (0.263	3) 0) 7)	0.0900 0.1201 0.1107	(0.0010) (0.0142) (0.0121)

Source: Survey Data

Income Measure	Village	Gini Co- efficient	Coefficient Variation	Standard Devia- tion of Natural Logarithm of Income
Net Farm Income Per Capita	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3492 0.3609 0.3818	0.6769 (0.3142) 0.7538 (0.3623) 0.7380 (0.3526)	0.2127 (0.0433) 0.2091 (0.0419) 0.2116 (0.0492)
Net Farm Income per Consumer	Ip etu Odo-Ore All	0.3548 0.3802 0.3879	0.6786 (0.3153) 0.7731 (0.3741) 0.7396 (0.3536)	0.1872 (0.0339) 0.1958 (0.0369) 0.1948 (0.0366)
Net Farm Income per Household	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.3969 0.5456 0.4871	0.7831 (0.3881) 0.8472 (0.4179) 0.8068 (0.3943)	0.1599 (0.0249) 0.1876 (0.0340) 0.1716 (0.0287)

Table ^{4.8} Three summary measures of the size distribution of income by household and village, 1974

Source: Survey Data

Matlon (38, p.77) reported a Gini coefficient of .2823 for his overall sample and Norman (41) reported .2867 for the Sokoto study, .3501 for Zaria and .3190 for the Bauchi study. Thus income inequality was somewhat greater in the present Kwara State study area.

Comparing Gini ratios calculated for net household income per capita with net farm income per capita in 1969 it is apparent that off-farm income importantly reduced inequality. Thus, for the overall sample, the Gini coefficient for the net household income per capita is .3482 compared with .4027 for the net farm income per capita.

There are also notable differences between the Gini coefficients for the two villages. Ipetu the large village located on a major road and nearest to Omu-Aran consistently showed less inequality than Odo-Ore using the Gini measure. This pattern is apparent for both years and for both farm and household income measures in 1969. There are, however, some differences between years even though the relative village differences remain. Since data on non-farm incomes were not obtained in 1974, however, it is not possible to compare the distribution of total household incomes between villages in the latter year.

Differences in the Gini coefficients calculated for the income per capita, per consumer and per household measures should also be noted. In 1969 the Gini

coefficient for income per capita is greater than that for income per consumer and both are greater than the Gini coefficient for income per household. The conclusion might then be that the income is more equitably distributed among households than among individuals. However, in 1974, the Gini coefficients depict a reverse order. These changes are due in part to the reversed relationship between income per capita and family size between 1969 and 1974. It is recalled that households in the higher income group were on average smaller than lower income households in 1969 but larger in 1974.

Differences in village rankings between the coefficient of variation and the standard deviation of the logarithm of income measures also merit mention. As stated earlier, the coefficient of variation is more sensitive to distributions with inequality in the relative high income range while the standard deviation of the log of income is more sensitive to extreme lower income inequality. From the point of view of net household income per capita and income per consumer, Ipetu during 1969 had greater inequality using the coefficient of variation measure but less inequality using the standard deviation of natural log of income. This shows that the larger village of Ipetu was characterized in 1969 by greater inequality within the high income range, while Odo-Ore displayed greater inequality attributable to extreme relative inequality in the lower income range. In 1974, however, these patterns reversed with Odo-Ore displaying a relatively greater inequality at high income level and Ipetu displaying a relatively greater inequality at the extreme poverty level. In short, due to interyear variation, it is not possible to characterize either type of inequality as representative of either village. Moreover, due to distinct village distributions, it is not possible to characterize either more or less equitable.

The distribution patterns within each village and for different income measures are presented graphically in Table 4.9 and Figures 4.1 - 4.3 and also in the Appendix, Tables A-10 and A-11 and Figures A-1 - A-6. Both villages display distributions which are negatively skewed to right. As pointed out by Matlon (38, p.73), this is typical of most income distributions and particularly expected in a population where mean earnings do not greatly exceed a minimum subsistence level. The net farm income per capita is more skewed in Ipetu in 1969 than in Odo-Ore. This implies that Ipetu was characterized in 1969 by greater income inequality within the high range in support of the coefficient of variation results. However, it is clear that the patterns changed between years. Note the concentration of a small set of high income households in Odo-Ore

Income Ca Measure (N	nge of						noH	seho	lds				
pe Income Ca Measure (N	come			19	69					197.	4		
Measure (N	r pita	Ip	etu	po	o-0re	IIA		Ip(etu	0q0	-0re	All	
	aira)	No	°,	No	%	.ov	%	No	% •	.oN	%	No.	%
Net O.	-20	7	24.14	6	36,00	16	29.63	5	16.67	ო	11.11	ω	14.04
Farm 21	-40	6	31,03	6	36,00	18	33,33	ი	30,00	4	14.81	13	22,81
Income 41.	-60	8	27.59	4	16.00	12	22.22	9	20.00	6	33,34	15	26.32
Per 61.	-80	Ч	3.45	N	.8,00	ო	5.56	ო	10,00	ო	11.11	9	10.53
Capita 81.	-100	Ч	3.45	0	0		1.85	4	13,34	2	7.41	9	10.53
101	-120	N	6.90		4.00	ო	5,56	г	3,33	Ч	3.70	2	3.51
121	<u>-</u> 140	с [,]	U O O	0.0	0.0	0 r	0.7		ຕິດ ຕິ	∩ ∙ (7.41	ო. •	5,26
14T	+	-	3.45	2	Ъ		C8.1	-	3. 33		11.11	4	10.7
Tot	al	29	100.	25	100.	54	100.	30	100.	27	100.	57	100.
Net O.	-20	4	13.79	2	28,00	11	20.37						
Household 21.	-40	10	34.48	6	36,00	19	35.19						
Income 41.	-60	8	27.59	ഹ	20.00	13	24.07						
Per 61.	-80	2	6.90	N	8,00	4	7.41						
Capita 81.	-100	N	6.90	-	4.00	ო	5.56						
101	-120	2	6.90	0	0.	2	3.70						
121	-140	0	0		4.00		1,85						
141	+		3.45	\circ	0		CΩ.Ι						
Toti	al	29	100.	25	100.	54	100.						

• -• -• Ģ ¢ c+vibu+iov ž The percent Table 4.9

Survey Data Source:



Net farm income per capita (in naira)





Figure 4.2 Percentage distribution of households based on net household income per capita, 1969



Figure 4.3 Percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per capita, 1974.

in 1974 compared with Ipetu, the larger village. This confirms the results shown earlier for the higher coefficient of variation in Odo-Ore during 1974 i.e. indicating higher income inequality in the high income range. Similar patterns are obtained for income per consumer and per household shown in the Appendix. For the total sample, comparing Figure A-6 with Figure 4.1 it is evident that in 1969 the net farm income per household is more skewed than net farm income per capita. For the same total sample in 1974, however. the comparison between Figures A-4 and 4.3 revealed that the net farm income per household is less skewed than net farm income per capita. This confirms the results of the Gini coefficients and coefficient of variation which showed that income per household was more equitable in the year 1969 than income per capita while the reverse occurred in 1974.

D. Summary

The discussion in this chapter can be summarized as follows:

1. The overall mean net farm and net household incomes were ₩274 and ₩337 respectively in 1969. Ipetu, the larger village closer to Omu-Aran and on the better road, had the higher net farm income of about ₩320 in 1969 while Odo-Ore had ₩222. Ipetu also had a higher off-farm income in 1969 of ₩77 as compared to ₩47 in Odo-Ore, the more isolated

village. In 1974, however, the net farm income was about ¥463 in both villages.

The per consumer net farm income was also higher in Ipetu (#62) than in Odo-Ore (#40) in 1969. Average income per consumer in 1974 decreased by 33 percent (using the weighted price deflator) in Ipetu below that of 1969. On the other hand in the smaller, more isolated village, Odo-Ore, per capita farm incomes increased by 29 percent. The increase in per consumer income experienced in Odo-Ore was due in large part to better rainfall level and distribution.

- 2. The different equity measures applied to the data indicated that in general the distribution of incomes per capita is relatively equitably distributed as shown by the Gini coefficients of 0.3482 on net household income per capita in 1969. The distribution of net farm income per capita was relatively stable between years showing a slight decline in the Gini coefficient from 0.4027 in 1969 to 0.3818 in 1974. Each measure of inequality reflected this same decrease in inequality between years and in both villages.
- 3. Net household incomes were more equitably distributed than the net farm income. That is, off-farm incomes tended to reduce inequality during the one year for which data were available for such off-farm earnings.

- 4. Due to intergear variation it was not possible to distinguish either village as displaying greater or lesser inequality nor was either village consistently characterized by a particular type of inequality.
 - a. Ipetu, the larger village situated on the better road and closer to Omu-Aran, displayed greater income inequality within the high income range in 1969. The Gini coefficient calculated on the net farm income per capita was 0.3842.
 - b. Odo-Ore, the smaller village representing the savannah type village and more isolated from Omu-Aran, displayed greater income inequality at the middle and low income levels in 1969. The Gini coefficient was 0.4257 for the net farm income per capita.
 - c. However, in 1974 Odo-Ore showed a somewhat greater income inequality compared with Ipetu within the higher income range. The Gini coefficient for the net farm income per capita was 0.3609.
 - d. Ipetu, on the other hand, in 1974 showed greater income inequality at the low income levels. The net farm income per capita Gini coefficient was 0.3492.

These changes in the type of inequality in each village between years demonstrate the caution with which the results from one year's study on income distribution should be used.

,

CHAPTER V

SOCIO-DEMOGRAPHIC CHARACTERISTICS OF INCOME STRATA

The present chapter examines the demographic makeup of households within each income stratum. These include a description of family size, age/sex composition, and education. These determine in part both the production capacity of the households and its demand for income. Within the conceptual framework set out earlier the resource endowment of land and capital are considered in the next chapter while this chapter is concerned with the labour endowment treated under the various demographic characteristics.

A. Family Size

Statistics describing variation in household size and composition among income strata are shown in Table 5.1. The size of the household has been presented as the number of residents, consumer equivalents and worker equivalents. These data show that in both villages in 1969 the poorest households had larger families on average than richer households. However the data show a reversed pattern in 1974 with poorest households smaller in size than the high

consumer	
per	
income	
farm	
net	
village	
by	
composition	174
and	11 JG
size	969 an
Household	strata, 19
5.1	
Table	

.

VillageIncome ClassViNumber ofIpetu 10.2 13.2 11.8 5.7 8 Number ofIpetu 10.2 13.2 11.8 5.7 8 residentsOdo-Ore 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 ConsumerIpetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 man- $0do-Ore$ 6.8 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 equivalents $A11$ 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.7 4 WorkerIpetu 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.7 4 worker 11.6 11.2 5.1 3.4 4 worker 11 5.9 7.1 4.7 4 fourivalents $A11$ 5.9 7.1 4.7 4 worker 111 5.9 7.1 4.7 4 fourivalents $A11$ 5.9 7.1 4.7 4 fourivalents $A11$ 5.9 7.1 4.7 4 four 1.09 1.09 1.09 1.07 1.11 four 1.09 1.09 1.09 1.07 1.11 four 1.13 1.113 1.11 1.11 1.11		1974
Number of residents Ipetu 10.2 13.2 11.8 5.7 8 Number of residents 0do-Ore 9.0 12.2 9.0 5.9 6 All 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 man- 0do-Ore 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 4.5 5 5 Worker All 5.9 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 4.4 4 man- equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.07 1 1 consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1	<u>Class</u> Village	Income Class
Number of residents Ipetu 10.2 13.2 11.8 5.7 8 All 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 All 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 Consumer Ipetu 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 man- 0do-Ore 6.8 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 man- 0do-Ore 6.8 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker All 5.9 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 worker All 5.9 7.1 5.1 4.4 4 four valents All <th></th> <th></th>		
residents 0do-Ore 9.0 12.2 9.0 5.9 6 All 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 man- 0do-Ore 6.8 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker All 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 Morker Ipetu 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 Consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.16 1.15 1 1 Consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 <td< td=""><td>.8 5.7 8.4 7</td><td>,.3 8.1 9.5</td></td<>	.8 5.7 8.4 7	, .3 8.1 9.5
All 9.6 11.6 11.2 5.2 7 Consumer Ipetu 6.6 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 man- Odo-Ore 6.8 8.5 7.4 3.9 5 man- Odo-Ore 6.8 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 worker 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.2 4.4 4 man- a 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.3 4.1 4 equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 to worker 0do-Ore 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 1	.0 5.9 6.5 4	1.9 7.7 7.(
ConsumerIpetu6.68.57.43.95man-0do-Ore6.88.96.94.74man-0do-Ore6.88.57.14.55equivalentsAll6.78.57.14.55WorkerIpetu5.57.15.13.44workerIpetu5.57.15.13.44equivalentsAll5.97.15.13.44equivalentsAll5.97.36.34.14consumerIpetu1.181.191.211.151consumerIpetu1.081.091.071to worker0do-Ore1.081.091.071	.2 5.2 7.5 6	.4 7.7 8.4
man- equivalents Odo-Ore 6.8 8.9 6.9 4.7 4 equivalents All 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 Worker 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.2 4.4 4 equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1	.4 3.9 5.7 4	1,9 5.6 6.5
equivalents A11 6.7 8.5 7.1 4.5 5 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 Worker 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.2 4.4 4 equivalents A11 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 <	.9 4.7 4.7 3	1.6 5.7 4. E
Worker Ipetu 5.5 7.1 5.1 3.4 4 wan- 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.2 4.4 4 equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 coursumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 to worker 0do-Ore 1.13 1.10 1.18 1.11 1	.1 4,5 5.2 4	l,4 5,6 5,6
man- 0do-Ore 6.3 8.2 6.2 4.4 4 equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 equivalents All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 to worker Odo-Ore 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 ratio All 1.13 1.10 1.18 1.11 1	7 34 49 4	2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2 2
equivalents ^a All 5.9 7.3 6.3 4.1 4 consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 consumer Ipetu 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 ratio All 1.13 1.10 1.18 1 1 1 1	2 4 4 3 3	
Consumer Ipetu 1.18 1.19 1.21 1.15 1 Consumer Odo-Ore 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 ratio All 1.13 1.10 1.18 1.11 1	.3 4.1 4.6 3	. 9 5.1 4.5
to worker Odo-Ore 1.08 1.09 1.07 1 ratio All 1.13 1.10 1.18 1.11 1	.21 1.15 1.16 1	1.13 1.13
	.09 1.07 1.10 1 .18 1.11 1.13 1	.08 1.09 1.1 .13 1.11 1.1
	.09 1.07 1.10 1 .18 1.11 1.13 1	.13

member compared to that of an adult male based on the age/sex category.

Source: Survey Data

income households. In general family size was greater in 1969 than 1974. The apparent reverse in the association between income and family size between the two years and the apparent larger family size in 1969 are largely due to data collection problems explained earlier. The 1974 figures appeared to be the more realistic estimates because of the greater trust and openess on the part of the farmers during the later year.

B. Family Composition

The consumer-to-worker ratios are also shown in Table 5.1. The consumer-to-worker ratio as a measure of dependency has been calculated by dividing the number of consumer man-equivalents by the number of worker man-equivalents (See Tables 4.2 and 3.3 earlier). The data shows that the consumer-to-worker ratio was stable between years at 1.13 for the overall sample.

It was hypothesized that under the traditional farming system with abundant land and capital stock not being a limiting factor, income per consumer would be determined in part by the size of the household's work force relative to consumer requirements. That is, one could expect that households with a higher dependency ratio would generally be poorer. However, the data show that there were no consistent relationships between incomes and dependency ratio which suggests

that interhousehold differences in composition may not be an important factor affecting relative incomes. What might be more important is the intensity with which each worker works, the quantity and quality of complementary factors, and the resulting productivity differentials.

In a polygamous society like the one with which we are concerned, the possession of many wives in a household could be an asset in boosting the labor force. On the other hand, the possession of many wives can be a reflection of income status. For the overall sample, the mean number of wives per household was approximately 1.9 during both years. Moreover, there was no consistent association with income. In 1969 there was an inverse relationship between the number of wives per household and income in Odo-Ore but with no clear relationship in Ipetu. In 1974, this was reversed with direct relationship evident in Ipetu but no pattern in Odo-Ore. The mean number of wives was greater in Ipetu during both years.

C. Age of Household Head

Management quality in farming could be expected to be related to the age and experience of the farm manager.

¹The actual age figures should be used with some caution because birth records were generally absent in the study area. Despite the effort made in collecting the information on age, lack of accurate knowledge coupled with social prestige associated with age in Yorubaland, the reported age figures were only approximate.

Other factors which might contribute to a life cycle income pattern are accumulation of land and other assets, changing dependency ratio and the size of household. The age of the household head was therefore broken down by income groups. The results are shown in Table 5.2. The mean age of the household head was 58 in 1969 and 61 in 1974 for the total sample. The age figures ranged between 35 and 80 years in 1969 and between 35 and 85 years in 1974 for the total sample. There was no consistent relationship with income. We further considered the variation in income per consumer across household head age groups but found no consistent pattern. In short, there was no evidence to suggest a life cycle pattern in earnings.

D. Percent Literacy

Percent literacy is defined as the percentage of family members who either could read or write at least in Yoruba and/or those going to school. Field's study (21) in Brazil has shown that educational attainment is an important contributing factor to wage differentials and thus to income status. In general, the higher the level of education the greater the expected income. Within the present setting characterized by self-employment one could expect that literacy might widen the horizon of the individual farmer and could

1 / / / // percent I terney and Table 5.2 Ago of household head. Table 5.2 Age of household head, percent literacy and family composition by net farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974.

			6961	et rarm	t ncome	Per Const	umer 1974		
Variable	Village	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Age of	Ipetu	54.50	58.33	50.90	54.45	57,30	55,00	61.50	57.93
nousehold	Odo-Ore	56.67	62.14	66.11	61,60	62.77	67.22	61.67	63,89
nead	All	57.78	58.89	56.61	57.76	58.05	62.89	61.32	60.75
+ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~ ~	Twotin	11 30	00 01	06 6	10 24	טר כר			70 01
literacv	Odo-Ore		16,66 3,86	3.67	- 0 - 0 - 3 - 60	5.00 5	10.67	10.78	9,15 9,15
in household	AII	5.56	9.61	6.50	7.22	9.63	9.74	14.11	11.16
Vumher of	Inetu	2.70	2.33	1.40	2.14	1.50	1.30	1.90	1.57
adult males	Odo-Ore	3.22	3.00	1.78	2.64		1.89	1.56	1.52
	Åll	3,00	2.56	1.56	2.37	1,32	1.63	1.68	1.54
Viumber of	Tnatu	3 70	UU E		2 RG	07 0	07 E		0 03
	Apoca Odo Ono			0 0 0 0 0 0		י - - - -			
auuu L. tolliotes		4.22	2.44 44	2.44 44	0.00 04	2.47	3.16	2.89	2.84
Number of	Ipetu	2.50	3.56	1.40	2.45	1.60	1.60	3,00	2.07
nale children ^a	Odo-Ore	1,67	2,14	1,00	1,56	0,44	1,78	1,56	1,26
	All	1.83	3.06	1.22	2.04	1.11	1.53	2.42	1.68
Vumber of	Ipetu	4.30	2,89	1.00	2.72	1.80	1.80	1.80	1.80
female	0do-0re	2,22	1,86	0.78	1,60	0.78	1,11	1,11	1,00
children ^a	All	2.50	3.17	0.94	2.20	1.47	1.42	1.37	1.42
Vumber of	Ipetu	1.90	2.78	1.10	1.90	1.50	2.50	2.60	2.20
wives	Odo-Ore	2.11	1.71	1.67	1.84	1.56	1,22	1,89	1.56
	All	2.06	2.22	1.33	1.87	1.53	1.95	2.21	1.89
^a child	ren are de:	fined as	male and	female	family	members t	clow 15	years of	age

Survey Data

Source:

enlighten him as to the existence of modern inputs¹ thereby facilitating their use.

While neither village had its own school, schooling was available in villages within three to four miles of each village in the years of study. Due to the recent establishment of the schools, household heads could not have been educated. With the exception of two household heads in Ipetu none of the household heads could read or write even in Yoruba. Only about 8 percent in Ipetu and 4 percent in Odo-Ore of the household members on the average were in school in 1969. and 13 and 9 percent, respectively, in Ipetu and Odo-Ore in 1974. Since only children were literate, their influence on farming decisions was most likely negli-Thus the literacy figures may more likely gible. reflect the effect of income on education rather than vice versa.

Table 5.2 shows no clear relationship between the percent literacy and income. In 1974 overall literacy had increased and a slight positive relationship with income was evident indicating that with growing awareness, higher income households may have begun to take

¹Modern inputs like fertilizers, seed dressing, improved seed varieties, etc. were not a common feature to observe in the study villages during both years.

somewhat greater advantage of the available opportunity.

E. Summary

In summary, it has been found that income strata do not divide themselves into distinct family types. In general, demographic factors do not appear to be associated in a consistent manner with income as shown by family size and composition or percent literacy. Age was also not found to be importantly related to income status. Moreover since income did not vary with age we concluded that life-cycle factors affecting incomes were negligible. Most of the factors described above show conflicting patterns with income between years. Again this shows that heavy reliance on one year's data might be misleading.

The next chapter takes us into the consideration of the second part of our conceptual framework. There we consider the resource endowment factors which determine production capacity.

CHAPTER VI

RESOURCE ENDOWMENT AND USE BY INCOME STRATA

It has been shown in the previous chapter that demographic factors do not appear to contribute significantly to income differentials as shown by the dependency ratio, family size, and composition, percent literacy or number of wives. Moreover, there was no significant variation between the two villages as far as these demographic factors are concerned. We found that the results agree with other studies in one year but not in the other, suggesting possibly wide changes between years.

Having considered the endowment of labor this chapter examines the endowment of land and capidal. The levels of use of land, labor and capital as they relate to income are also considered.

A. Land Holdings

Information on total land holdings was not available hence the cropped land has been used as an approximation of the endowment of land. Under <u>ceteris</u> <u>paribus</u> assumptions, the size of land holding would be expected to vary directly with gross farm income. Table 6.1 shows the cultivated acreage per household,

strata.	2
consumer	
per	
income	
farm	
and	
village	
bу	
holdings	
land	74
Cultivated	1969 and 19
6.1	
Table	

				1969				1974	
				ncome Cla	SSes		H	come Clas	ses
		Village				Village			
Variable	Village	Mean	Low	Med	High	Mean	Low	Med	High
Cropped	Ipetu	4.69	3.77	4.90	5.42	3.70	1.89	3.27	5,95
acres per	0do-0re	3.41	2,54	2,92	4,65	4,36	2,19	3,54	7.36
household	All	4.10	2.89	4.15	5.25	4,01	2.24	3.16	6.64
Cropped	Ipetu	1.07	0.58	0.86	1.76	0.77	0,49	0.66	1.17
acres per	0do-0re	0,68	0,38	0,56	1,05	1.07	0.69	0.72	1,79
worker	All	0.89	0.48	0.72	1.46	0.91	0.61	0.65	1.48
Cropped	Ipetu	0.92	0.49	0.73	1.53	0.65	0.42	0.58	0.97
acres per	0do-0re	0,63	0,35	0.51	1,00	0,96	0.64	0.67	1,58
consumer	All	0.79	0.44	0.62	1.31	0.80	0.54	0.59	1.27
Upland ^a	Ipetu	90.78	90,13	88.82	93.21	94.40	93 ° 05	92.91	97.24
	Odo-Ore	99.85	106,00	100.00	99,58	100.00	100,00	100,00	100,00
	All	94,98	95.17	96.02	93.75	97.05	96.34	96.06	98.76
Lowland ^a	Ipetu	4,30	4.16	4.86	3,95	3,01	3.78	2.49	2.76
	0do-0re	0	O	0	0	0	0	O,	0
	A11	2.31	1.76	2.70	2.47	1.58	1.99	1.52	1.24
Forest	Ipetu	4.91	5.72	6.32	2.84	2.59	3.17	4.60	0
land	0do-0re	0.15	0	0	0.42	0	0	0	0
	All	2.71	3.06	1.28	3.78	1.36	1.67	2.42	0
¢									

^aExpressed as a percent of total cropped land. Source: Survey Data per worker and per consumer. It is recalled that in Chapter V an inverse relationship was found between income per consumer and the number of residents and workers in 1969. In 1974, however, a direct relationship was obtained. During both years, in contract with family size, a direct relationship was found between cropped land per consumer and income per consumer. This means that in 1969 and 1974 the poorest third was characterized by substantially lower cropped acres per consumer. As would be expected (See Appendix Table A-8) the association was not as strong between land holding and net household income as with farm income.

As a result of the observed positive relationship between income and size of land holding, some of the variables under consideratoion in this and subsequent chapters are broken down both by cropped land classes and by income classes. This has been done to partially control for the individual effect of land on the dependent variables as they vary across income classes.

There are three land types in this study area namely upland (<u>odan</u>), lowland (<u>akuro</u>), and forest (<u>igbo</u>) type. Lowland fields are usually more productive than upland because they are well-watered all the year

round and are used for growing a wider range of crops, especially maize and yams. Forest land could be more productive than upland, especially during the first few years it is put into production of food crops. Tree crops like kolanuts and cocoa, cocoyam, and plantains are grown in the forest land. The percentage of each of these three land types has been broken down by income strata and the results are shown in Table 6.1

Lowland soils were only found in Ipetu where they constituted about 4 percent of total cropped land during both years. An examination of land holdings among income strata in that village showed no association between land holdings by type and income.

Tables 6.2 and 6.3 show the frequency distribution of households with income and land classes for 1969 and 1974, respectively. It is clear that the average net farm income per consumer increased as one moves from low to higher land classes. Nevertheless a substantial proportion of the poorest households fall into middle and high land strata indicating that land alone is not a completely determining factor.

B. Value of Capital Stock Used in Production

Capital, the third major factor of producation is defined here to include the value of tools and equipment. Tools include hoes and cutlasses, and equipment

			•					
		Land	Acres		Income	Classes		Average net farm income
Variable	Village	Strata	Range	Low	Med	High	Total	per consumer
Cropped	Ipetu	Low	0.22-0.60	9	4	ł	10	
land per		Med	0.71-0.90	4	ო	୰	6	
worker		High	1.10-3.39	1	CI	8	10	
strata		TIA	0.22-3.39	ot	6	10	29	
		Ave. lan	ld/worker	0.58	0.86	1.76	1.07	not calculated
				ţ	c	(c	
	Udo-Ure	Low	0.11-0.37	0	n	0	ი	
		Med	0.44-0.75	0	ო	2	7	
		High	0.79-1.52		Ч	7	6	
		AII	0.11-1.52	6	7	6	25	
		Ave.land	l/worker	0.38	0.56	1.05	0.68	not calculated
Cropped	Ipetu	Low	0.20-0.54	9	4	1	10	32.07
land per	4	Med	0.56-0.76	4	ო	Q	6	42.53
consumer		High	1.00-2.72	I	0	8	10	108.50
strata		TTA	0.20-2.72	ot	6 _.	10	29	
		Ave.land	l/ consumer	0.49	0.73	1.53	0.92	61.67
							•	
	0do-0re	Low	0.10-0.36	9	ო	I	6	17.75
		Med	0.44-0.66	ო	ო	1	7	31.36
		High	0.69-1.43	I	г	ω	6	68.99
		AII	0,10-1,43	<u></u> б	7	თ	25	
		Ave.land	l/consumer	0.35	0.51	1.00	0.63	40.01

6.2 Frequency distribution of households among land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1969 Table

		Lovol			TUCOME C.	Lasses		Average net
Variable	Village	Strata	Acres Range	Low	Med	High	Total	tarm income per consumer
Cropped	Ipetu	Low	1.49-3.36	4	2	4	10	57.39
land per	•	Med	3,38-5,52	ъ С	4	I	6	32,18
household	,	High	5.67-9.57	1	ო	9	10	92.49
strata		AII	1.49-9.57	10	6	10	29	
		Ave. la	nd/household	3.77	4.90	5.42	4.69	61.67
	Odo-Ore	I.Ow	0,78-2,20	ഹ	~	0	σ	23.24
) 4)) 5)	Med	2.48-3.57	Ч	: m	ı က	2	58.45
		High	3.67-12.74	ო	2	4	6	42.44
		Alľ	0.78-12.74	6	7	6	25	
		Ave.lan	d/household	2,54	2.92	4.65	3.41	40.01

Source: Survey Data

Table 6.2 (cont'd)
		Land	Acres		Income	Classes		Average net farm income
Variable	Village	Strata	Range	Low	Med	High	Total	.per.consumer
Cropped	Ipetu	Гоw	0.22-0.60	7	ო	ı	10	
land per		Med	0.71-0.90	N	4	4	10	
worker		High	1,10-3,39	Ч	ო	6	10	
strata		tty	0.22-3.39	to	10	10	30	
		Ave.land	/worker	0.49	0.66	1.17	0.77	not calculated
	0do-0re	I.ow	0.11-0.37	4	4	-	Ø	
) 4))	Med	0.44-0.75	4	. 4	. –	ი თ.	
		Hich	0 79-1 52	·	·	+ [ი თ	
			0.11-1.52	ו סי	1 01	- o	27	
		Ave.land	/worker	0 . 69	0.72	1,79	1.07	not calculated
Cropped	Ipetu	Low	0.20-0.54	9	4	I	10	39.19
land per		Med	0.56-0.76	ო	4	ო	10	85.68
consumer		High	1.00-2.72	J	2	7	10	111.89
strata		All	0.20-2.72	10	10	10	30	78.91
		Ave.land	/consumer	0.4 2	0;58	0,97	0.65	
	Odo-Ore	Low	0.10-0.36	വ	4	г	თ	46.94
		Med	0.44-0.66	ო	4	2	റ	76.14
		High	0.69-1.43	1	1	7	6	169.03
		tty.	0,10-1,43	6	6	0	27	97,37
		Ave.land	/ consumer	0.64	0.67	1.58	0.96	

Frequency distribution of households among land and net farm income per consumer classes, 1974. Table 6.3

Average net	I arm income	46.34	60,00	130,39	78.91		46.07	91.56	154.49	97.37	
	Tota	10	10	10	30	3.70	თ	6	ნ	27	4 36
Classes	High	I	2	8	10	5,95	Ч	2	9	6	7 36
Income	Med	4	4	2	10	3.27	S	4	ო	б	3 54
	Low	9	4	I	10	1.89	9	ი		6	91 0
	Acres Range	1.49-3.36	3,38-5,52	5.67-9.57	1,49-9,57	d/household	0.78-2.20	2.48-3.57	3.67-12.74	0.78-12.74	ל החל הפנוטל ל
لردہ 1 ا	Strata	Low	Med	High	AII	Ave.lan	Low	Med	High	AII	Ave lan
	Village	Ipetu					0do-0re				
	Variable	Cropped	land per	household	strata						

Source: Survey Data

Table 6.3 (cont'd)

1

•

includes items like baskets, calabashes and knives. Table 6.4 relates the value of capital stock to income class. The average capital per household was about W7 in 1969 and W20 in 1974. The deflated value for 1974 is $H10.40^{1}$. Both capital per worker and per consumer varied directly with income in 1969 in both villages. In contrast no consistent pattern was evident in 1974 in either village. Operating capital will be considered in a later chapter.

C. Value of Livestock

As a final aspect of resource endowment we examined the distribution of wealth among the sample households. While wealth is a partial reflection of past incomes, it can directly influence current farming decisions in several critical respects. For example, households which possess more wealth would presumably be able to assume more risk and would be less likely to fall below meeting subsistence needs during bad years. Within the study area wealth could be best represented by the number of livestock (especially cattle) by types of transportation (such as bicycles, motor-cycles or motor vehicles) and by the value of dwelling places.

¹The weighted village market price deflator was used. These were 194 in Ipetu and 190 in Odo-Ore with 1969 as base year. The third estimating procedure is shown in Appendix Table A-2.

Table 6.4 The value of capital per household, per worker and per consumer by net farm income per consumer strata, 1969 and 1974 (in naira)

			Net H	Farm Ir	ncome H	Per Cor	nsumer	Strata	, ,
	Capital		Ipet	tu 🦷			0do-0	re	
Year	Per	Low	Med	High	A11	Low	Med	High	A11
	_								
	Worker	0.87	1.46	2.17	1.50	0.97	1.60	2,83	1.81
1969	Consume	r0.73	1.20	1.90	1.28	0.87	1.48	2.64	1.68
	House-								
	hold	6.14	8.21	6.80	7.01	5,59	8.12	8.88	7.48
	Worker	3.88	4.63	4.06	4.19	4.63	3.09	6.06	4.59
1974	Consume	r3.34	4.08	3.40	3.60	4.20	2.81	5.47	4.16
	House-								
	hold	14.28	22.92	21.11	19.43	14.31	14.21	24.99	17.84
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·								
1974	Worker	2.02	2.41	2.11	2.18	2.45	1.64	3.21	2.43
	Consume	er1.74	2.12	1.77	1.87	2.23	1.49	2.90	2.20
	House-								
	hold	7.43	11.92	10.98	10.10	7.58	7.53	13.24	9.46

^aDeflated using the weighted village market prices deflated Source: Survey Data

Since data collected for these items were not available for present analysis it is not possible to analyze the wealth aspect fully. For our consideration, the value of livestock would be used as a rough partial measure of wealth. Livestock is a minor concern in these villages. This does not mean that livestock is not an important item in the overall economy of the study In fact it is important. The owners of the area. cattle, however, belong to another tribe, the Fulanis. Although some villagers purchase cows as a form of savings these are typically kept away from the villages in the care of the Fulanis. Usually cows are purchased by well-to-do farmers out of savings from farming operations, from trading, or in other enterprises.¹ The purpose is to see if there are any strong relationships between the value of livestock reported by the households and income status.

Table 6.5 contains the value of livestock disaggregated by income class. The mean value of livestock per household in 1969 was about N15 increasing to about N48 in 1974. The deflated value for 1974

¹Some Fulanis move to other unknown areas without informing the cow owners and some lie that the cows have died or that they fail to reproduce. As a result of such fraudulent acts only a few farmers now take the risk of keeping their cattle with the Fulanis.

			Net	Farm II	ncome Pe	er Consume	er Strat	8	
			196	. 6			1974		
Variahle	Village	Village Mean	Гом	Med	High	Village Mean	I, ow	Med	Hich
	0				D				0
Total Value	Ipetu	7.22	9.08	6.49	6.03	44.21	39.56	22.46	70.6
of	0do-0re	23.20	29,65	19.67	19.50	51.27	34.05	85,25	34.5
Ļįvestock	AII	14.62	20.42	10,32	13,12	47.55	34,32	52,01	56,3
Deflated by	Ipetu	I	1	1	1	22,99	20.57	11.68	36,71
weigntea Village	0do-0re	-	1	ł	ľ	27.17	18.05	45.18	17.94
Price Deflator	All	8	ł	ł	ł	24.76	18.87	27.09	29.32

Source: Survey Data

Value of livestock by type, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969 and 1974 . 6.5 Table

was about \aleph 25. A substantial part of this increase is likely due to the increased openess and trust on the part of the farmers in 1974.

Important interyear variation is evident with respect to income strata. In 1969 it was unexpectedly found that the poorest households appeared to possess more livestock with this relationship reversing in 1974. These results probably reflect the effect of an underenumeration for cattle, with underenumeration greatest among higher income households. The higher income households would have tended to understate their holdings more than the poor income households for fear of increased personal income tax arising from the study. Finally an examination of the types of animals kept showed that there was nothing to suggest that the composition of livestock holdings varied by income group.

D. Labor Use

The endowment of labor was considered in Chapter V and in earlier sections of this chapter land and capital use have been taken as proxies for factor endowments. This leaves us with labor use to be considered in the present section. As noted earlier in Chapter III, there are about four months, November-February, in which there is no rainfall. As a result, farming activities are mostly concentrated in the

remaining 7-8 month growing season. The distinct seasonality of farm labor underlies the low labor inputs reported in Table 6.6. For example, the average level of farm labor for adult males was 658 man-hours per year in Ipetu and only 417 man-hours in Odo-Ore On the average, a female adult worked only in 1969. 42 hours in farm labor in 1969 in Ipetu and 9 hours in Odo-Ore. The low hours of female farm labor is particularly significant in view of the fact that there are no social restrictions on women as regards farm work.¹ It was evident, however, that certain operations like ridging and weeding were done mostly by men while women were considered better in harvesting operations, particularly for crops such as maize, guinea corn, cotton and cowpeas. Both males and females worked more hours on the average in Ipetu than in Odo-Ore in 1969. This might be due to the greater acreage per household in Ipetu (4.69 compared to 3.41 acres in Odo-Ore). Substantially higher employment levels were recorded in 1974 however, and relative employment levels switched between

¹This contrasts with the Moslem dominated areas of the north where women are usually kept in seclusion so that they cannot contribute to on-farm work. Although there are Moslems in these survey villages there was no strict observance of this rule hence it cannot be asserted that women's participation on the farm are hindered by religious beliefs.

villages in that year. For example, an adult male in Ipetu worked an average of 745 man-hours compared with 1048 man-hours in Odo-Ore. The increase over the 1969 figure for adult male farm labor input in Odo-Ore was 150 percent. The cause of this substantial increase is not clear, but part of the reason might be due to increased average land holding per household in 1974 above that of 1969 (Table 6.1). However, in addition the increases in land and labor reported could also be a function of the greater trust and openess on the part of the farmers during the later year. In contrast to the pattern for males, there was a decrease in both villages in 1974 in the adult female farm labor input.

The layout of Tables 6.6 and 6.7 permits us to examine separately the relation between land and labor, income and labor, and their interaction. It is clear that these figures should be used with caution, however, because the number of observations per cell are very small.

In both years and in both villages, the highest levels of employment were recorded among high income males, but at least in 1974 this was due primarily to land holding differentials. After controlling for land in 1969, the data show that miles in high income strata generally worked more

classes,
consumer
per
income
farm
net
and
land
by
intensities
use
labour
and
Table 6.6 Land 1969

•

	Cropped			Net Farm]	Income Per	, Consume	r Strata		
	Tang per		Ipetu				0do-0re		
Variable	classes	Low	Med	lligh	All	Low	Med	High	All
Man hours	I,ow	317	230		284	216	197	8 [209
family farm	Med	407	779	1035	656	302	325	676	416
labour per	High	1 	862	982	9 2 6	!	677	663	677
male adult	All	362	614	992	658	245	318	666	417
Man hours	МСЛ	15	12	ł	14	n	4	1	4
family farm	Med	52	47	71	540	8	12	6	ົດ
labour per	High	1	ÓŻ	45	50	-		16	14
female adult	All	34	41	50	42	5	. 6	15	6
	I.ow	27	140	1	69	-4	Ч	1	Ч
Off-farm	Med	93	281	20	148	18	3C	0	17
hours per	High	: 	67	63	64	1	84	13	21
male adult	AII	60	187	55	97	7	21	10	12
Female adult	Low	274	180	ł	239	254	603	1	394.
off-farm man	Med	283	193	104	218	70	192	149	127
hours per	High	1 	3 1 5	337	332 332	1.	247	466	439
female adult	All	279	216	290	263	193	435	396	334
Total farm	I.ow	1422	1575		1479	917	737	1 1	846
labor in man	Med	1602	1970	2077	1823	576	995	751	746
hours (famil	y High		2447	1651	1810		782	1203	1150
+ hired)	All	1512	1944	1736	1723	804	818	1102	915

	Cropped		Ň	et Farm]	Income Pe	r Consume	er Strata		
	consumer		Ipetu				0do-0re		
Variable	classes	Low	Med	High	A11	Low	Med	High	All
Total farm	LOW	433	319		390	441	289	1	380
labour ner	Med	343	386	528	429	205	322	334	275
acre in	High	1	376	300	315		315	257	264
manhours	AII	388	406	346	379	362	302	274	314
Familv farm	Low	130	123	4 1 1	127	82	104		16
labour per	Med	187	260	336	240	106	161	216	153
consumer	High	- - -	390	432	424	1	324	277	283
in manhours	All	158	243	413	272	06	152	263	170
		04	a		נמ	60	96		50
Family labo	nr. row	5	0		40		2	1	5
percent of	Med	89	84	96	89	87	9 6	98	63
total farm	High	1 1	81	89	87	1	96	96	96
labour	A11	84	84	90	86	9C	96	96	94
Number	Low	л С	თ	1	ω	9	4	ı	10
of	Med	ۍ د	4	c,	11	ო	S	CJ	2
households	High	1	2	8	10	1	1	7	8
	All	10	6	10	29	6	7	6	25

Table 6.6 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

classes		
consumer		
per		
income		
farm		
net		
and		
land		
by		
intensities		
nse		
labor		
and		
Land	1974	
5.7		
Table (

	Cropped			Net Farm	Income	Per Cons	umer Strat	Ø	
	Land per		Ipetu				0do-0re		
Variable	classes	Low	Med	High	11A	Low	Med	High	A11
Man hours	Low	366	966	786	621	397	869	1	586
family farm	Med	917	758	689	772	1203	1142	924	1144
labour per	High	1 · 1 ·	880	950	932	915	1484	1183	1161
male adult	Alī	476	901	855	744	870	1119	1154	1048
Man hours	Low	20	7	25	16	10	13	1	11
family farm	Med	11	14	18	15	18	81.	65	22
labour per	High	1	ъ С	21	17	2	20	17	16
female adult	Alĭ	18	6	21	- 16	13	17	23	18
Second Fortom		רנט		U J C E C	0011		сод г		57 55
TOTAL LAPIN	FOW C	U	T / 04	LCJU LCJU			100T		T T 4 /
labour in	Med Hiah	1053	1383	1611 2061	1283 1892	1541	1682 1663	1420 วีธีจุธ	1607 2208
(family + hired)	ALL	ĠΛ.	IQCI	1840	9751	8711	1.0/.1	2464	.9/.T
Total farm	Low	453	720	321	539	575	572	1	574
labour per	Med	400	456	382	414	480	535	1213	577
acre in	High	1	239	290	278	423	335	383	386
manhours	Alĭ	378	513	299	397	478	512	459	483
Familv farm	Low	129	269	146	180	197	204		200
lahour ner	Med	260	256	241	262	286	367	161	376
consumer	High	l	211	303	280	443	345	585	538
in manhours	All	155	254	269	226	291	329	. 608	409

	Cropped land per			Net Farm	Income	Per Consu	mer Strat	a		
	consumer		Ipetu.				0do-0r	Ð		
Variable	classes	Low	Međ	High	All	Low	Med	High	IIA	
Familv	Low	81	96	96	88	98	06		95	
labour per-	Med	94	61	88	16	06	66	97	95	
cent of	High	1	88	63	92	100	66	95	96	
total farm	All	84	63	92	06	95	97	96	96	
labour										I
Number	Low	8	2 2	ı	14	ო	5	1	2	
of	Med	2	ო	ო	8	4	9	г	11	
households	High	1	2	9	8	2	Ч	8	11	-
	All	10	10	10	30	6	6	6	27	02

Source: Survey Data

Table 6.7 (cont'd)

hours than males in the low-income classes. Among households with medium land holdings, for example, 1035 man-hours per worker was recorded in the highincome class, compared with only 407 man-hours in the low-income class in Ipetu in 1969. In 1974, however, the reverse of the above result was obtained. For the medium land class of 1974, for example, 917 man-hours per male worker was recorded for the low income class but 689 man-hours for the high income class.

The data also show that greater off-farm hours were contributed by females than by males. While on average male adults worked 98 man-hours per year in off-farm activities in Ipetu and about 13 man-hours in Odo-Ore, female adults averaged 264 in Ipetu and 334 in Odo-Ore. As mentioned earlier the off-farm data was available for only 1969, hence no comparison between years is possible.

Farm employment was earlier shown to be lowest among the land-short poor households during both years and in both villages. In 1974, there was no clear pattern in either villages as to labor inputs per acre. But in 1969 labor inputs per acre were in fact lowest among the lowest income households with medium land holdings. For example, in Ipetu in 1969 the lowest income households with medium land holdings had 343 man-hours per acre (Table 6.6)

compared with 528 for the highest income households with medium land holdings. Also in Odo-Ore the former group had 205 man-hours per acre compared with 334 man-hours per acre for the latter group. The 1969 labor data therefore tended to suggest that there were two types of poverty households (1) those households who were short of land but who worked their land very intensively, and (2) households with adequate land who farmed at very low levels of intensity and as a result realized low returns to land.

Family labor as a proportion of total man-hours averaged 87 percent in Ipetu and 95 percent in Odo-Ore in 1969. In 1974 these figures were 90 in Ipetu and 96 in Odo-Ore. A particularly interesting but unexpected result is the finding that family labor as a percent of total hours in farm work increased with cropped land per consumer and also with income. That is, poorer households tended to use a greater proportion of hired labor relative to their total labor inputs. Horeover the data show that in 1969 the poorest third hired the greatest amounts of labor per acre and per household in both villages. In 1974, however, while both villages displayed the same result on per acre basis, the richest third used more hired labor per household in both villages.

	Cropped Land per		Net	c Farm In	Icome Per	Consumer	Strata		
	Consumer		Ipetu				0-000	re	
Variable	Classes	Low	Međ	High	A11	Low	Med	High	All
Aro labor	Low	46,70	8.73		32.46	17.54	0.19	ł	10.60
per acre	Med	10.77	11.27	0.88	9.16	0.88	0	1.25	0.74
in manhour	s High All	 25.37	12.03 10.71	17.20 17.01	16.17 17.48	 13.76	0. 0.15	5.15 3.30	4.51 5.34
Owe labor	Low	9.17	2.49	!	6.66	5.39	3.86		4.78
per acre	Med	1,23	0	0	0.56	23,50	3.21	4.26	12.20
in man-	High	1	29.77	0 . 01	5,96	1	1,21	2,57	2.40
hours	All	5.13	13.72	0:01	5.87	11.54	3,35	2.84	5.05
Agbaro	Low	12.03	22.22	ł	15.85	6,93	6.97	1	· 6 . 95
labor per	Med	22.43	53.60	21,86	33.66	2.54	9.53	2.19	2.54
acre in	High	1	7.13	11,23	10.41	1	0	3.42	2,99
manhours	A11	16.59	23.93	14.43	17.29	6.06	5.13	2.90	3.53
Total hire	d Low	67.90	33.44	1	54.98	29.87	11.02	1	22,33
labor per	Med	34.44	64.88	22.74	43.40	26.92	12.74	7.70	17.38
acre in	High	1 1-	48.92	28,44	32.54	[]	1.21	11.14	06.6
manhours	All	51.17	50.85	27.30	42.84	28.89	10.11	10.38	16.97
Aro labor	Low	143.25	37.96	1	103.77	51.53	0.75	ł	31.22
per house-	. Med	48.04	52.56	5,00	41.86	1.75	0	2.00	1.32
hold in	High	1.	74.41	117.41	108.72	1	0	19,16	16.77
manhours	All	95,65	52.46	94.93	81.99	34,94	0.43	15,35	18.22

Table 6.8 Nired Labor per household, per acre by type, by land and net farm income per

	Cropped Land per		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per Co	onsumer S	trata			
	Consumer		ipetu				0do-0re			
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Гом	Med	High	All	
		30 05	15 67		24 78	13 54	19 11		12 89	
		00.00	\$0.0 •		, ca , ca , ca	FO 03	40°44	Б ВО	20 F7	
per nouse-	Med	0.40				00.00				
ui pióu		 19 33	4/9,00 67 24		27.54	 29_31	00°¢		10.94	
	TTU	00.01		20.0						
Acharo lab	or Low	26.63	89.38	1	58,00	17.73	12,98	1	15.83	
ner house-	Med	87.80	140.55	108,00	113,61	10,75	26.50	3.50	13,18	
hold in	High	1	57,50	64.47	63,78	!	0	7.18	6,28	
manhours	All	62.55	117.25	67.08	81.09	15.40	14,99	6,36	12.03	_
Total hire	dLow	200.13	143.01	1	186.55	82,80	25.64	1	59,94	-
labor per	Med	144.24	193.11	113.00	117.43	73.33	35.42	12.32	45.07	
household	High	1	410.97	181.91	228,34	. 	3.00	38,41	33,99	
in manhour	sAll	177.53	236.95	162.04	190.62	79.65	25.20	32.61	47.46	
	1	~	~		α	ć	Φ	1		
Nuinder.		t ư	ក ៤) [ი ო	- ∿	2	24	
01		ז) r	4 (4 (4 r)	J -	1 C	- c	
households	H1gh All	ი ი ი	10	۹ 10	10 29	ი 	1 5	~ 6	ຽງ	

Source: Survey Data

Table 6.8 (cont'd)

					-				
	Cropped Land per		. Net	Farm In	come Per	Consumer	Strata		
	Consumer		Ipetu				0do-0re		
Variable	Classes	I.ow	Međ	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Aro labor	Low	15,50	8.02	4.59	12,05	5.56	С	1	3,33
per acre	Med	3,25	32.81	10.06	16,89	2.26	0	29,91	3.57
in man-	High	1. 1.	21.62	6,51	10.28	0	0.81	4,34	3,23
hours	All	13.05	18.18	7.38	12.87	2.86	0.12	7.18	3,39
Owe lahor	Low	24.10	11.50	1.28	17.97	2.78	3.30	1	2.99
per acre	Med	0	0	4.80	1.80	3.07	0	0	1.12
in man-	High	1	0	1.87	1,41	0	O.	0.57	0,42
hours	Alī	19.28	5.75	2.69	9.24	2.29	0.73	0.51	1.18
Agbaro	Low	34,89	5,29	5,10	23.26	0	28.30	1	11,32
labor per	Med	17,30	8,59	20.20	15.12	36.15	2.47	0.53	14.54
acre in	High	 -	4.55	tt'6	7.97	.0	0	0t'6	6.62
manhours	Alī	31.37	7.63	12.04	17.01	16.07	7.94	8.15	10.72
Total hire	d Low	74.49	27,80	10.97	53,28	8,33	31,59	1	17,64
labor per	Med	20.54	41.40	35,06	33,81	41.48	2.52	30.44	19.22
acre tn	High	1	26.17	17 . 49	19,66	C.	0.81	14.01	10.27
manhours	ALI	63,70	31.56	22.11	39.12	21.21	8.79	15.84	15.28
Aro labor	· Low	21.88	26,00	18,00	23,07	6.67	0	1	4.00
per house-	- Med	8,50	68,33	43.67	44.13	8.50	0.17	35 .0 0	6,36
ui piou	High		167.50	49.50	00.67	0	4,00	31,38	23,18
manhours	11V	19,20	67.00	44.60	43,60	6,00	0.56	31.78	12.78

Hired labor per household and per acre by type by land and net farm income per consimer classes Treth and Odo-Ore 1974 6.9 Table

	ropped and per		Net	Farm Inco	ome Per C	onsumer S	trata		
Ū.	onsumer		Ipetu				040-0re		
Variable C	lasses	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
l nodel en		43 AA	00 66	500	33 20	5 5 5			
OME TODAL H	S '								0 · · ·
per house- M	ed	0	0	16.67	6.25	10,00	0	0	3,64
h ni blon	įgh	-	0.	tt.83	8,88	0	.0	4.13	3°00
manhours A	11	35.10	11.00	12.60	19.57	5.56	4.00	3.67	4.41
Agbaro L	мо	42.50	11.20	20,00	29.71	0	154.50	8	61.80
labor per M	ed	34,00	18,00	89,00	48.63	98.75	8.50	0.62	40.60
household H	igh		33,50	68,17	59,50	0	0	56.25	40.91
in manhours A	ИÏ	40.80	17.70	69.60	42.70	43.89	40,00	50.07	44.65
Total hired I	[MO.	108.26	59.20	43,00	86.07	10,00	172.50	1	75,00
labor per M	ed	42.50	86,33	149.34 ·	10.06	117.25	8.67	35.62	50.60
household	įgh	1	201.00	129.50	147,38	0	4.00	91.76	67.09
in manhoursA	11	95,10	95.70	126.80	105.87	55.45	44.56	85,52	61.84
		C	L	r	T T	c	c		L
Number L	MO	Ω	റ	-1	L 4	ŋ	N	1	D
of M	eđ	2	ო	ო	ω	4	9	г	11
households H	įgh	1	⇔	9.	∞ .	∾.	r-+	∞.	tt
A	11	10	10	10	30	6	6	6	27

Source: Survey Data

Table 6.9 (cont'd)

Hired labor consisted of three types, namely Aro, Owe and Agbaro. Aro was a reciprocal arrangement between two farmers in which they worked together on each other's farm on alternate days. The cost incurred was usually in the meals provided by the host. Owe was an arrangement whereby a farmer invited all other farmers in the village or all the youth to perform a particular task, like ridging, on The cost to him would be the feast which his farm. followed in his house. Agbaro was an arrangement in which the farmer employed people either within or from outside the village to work on his farm. The employer would supply the day's meals and usually also provided some payment in cash. There was a tendency to use Agbaro labor for harder operations like ridging and weeding.

It would be expected that the high-income class hired more <u>agboro</u> labor because it is expected to be more productive while the low-income class would use more <u>aro</u> and <u>owe</u> because the form of payment for the latter two depended on the farmer's discretion thus enabling him to pay laborers in whatever product was most convenient, like yams or maize. The data show, however, that there were no patterns evident between use of these hired labor types and income.

E. Summary

- Among the three resources considered--land, labor and capital--only land seemed to show a strong and consistent relationship with income status.
- 2. Off-farm activities were found to be earried out mostly by women in 1969 while the farm labor input was mostly by men. Off-farm labor input was greater in Ipetu, the larger village closer to Omu-Aran.
- 3. Two types of poverty households were evident on examining the relationship of labor input per acre with land and income classes in 1969. The data suggest that some households were poor primarily because of limited land use. Another group of households, however, were found to be poor not because they were land short but due in part to low labor use on available land and consequently low output.
- 4. In 1969 the poorest third hired the greatest amounts of labor per acre and per household in both villages. However, in the later year, the poorest third hired more labor on a per acre basis in both villages, but on per household basis the richest third hired more in both villages.
- 5. The value of livestock has been used as an approximation for wealth but there was conflicting

evidence between the two years as to whether our measure of wealth was positively or negatively related to income.

In the next chapter analysis is focussed on the relationship between income and the choice of crop enterprises. The degree of intercropping is also examined to see whether the land short house-' holds tended to maximize returns to land through intercropping.

CHAPTER VII

CROPPING PATTERNS AND FARM BUDGETS BY INCOME STRATA

The previous two chapters were respectively concerned with a description of household characteristics and resources use by income classes. Having considered patterns of resource endowment and use within our earlier stated conceptual framework, the next step is to examine resource productivity. In this chapter cropping patterns are examined to determine systematic variation among income classes. Farm budgets are also constructed to identify variation in productivity among income and land classes.

A. Cropping Patterns

As mentioned previously in Chapter I, the study area is located within an ecologically heterogeneous zone within which both annual and perennial crops are grown. The major crops include yams, maize, guinea corn, cotton, cowpeas, cassave, okra, spinach and roselle. The food staples are the root crops yams and cassava and grains in the form of maize and guinea corn. In spite of the minor ecological variation there were no major differences in the growing of these staples between the savannah and forest type villages. There was, however,

some variation among other crops. For example, cotton was more common in the drier Odo-Ore area, whereas in the forest land of Ipetu, cotton was replaced by tree crops like cocoa, bananas, plantains, kolanut and by cocoyams. The perennial crops such as cocoa and kolanut can be considered the main cash crop of Ipetu while cotton was the only non-food crop grown for the market and for home use in Odo-Ore. Every farmer grew yam and maize in Ipetu, whereas in Odo-Ore every farmer grew guinea corn in addition to yams and maize. Guinea corn appeared more common in Odo-Ore than Ipetu because the <u>farafara</u> variety grown in this study area requires a drier condition than that which prevailed at Ipetu.¹ As a result of the lowland in Ipetu, the farmers grew more vegetables like okra, oyoyo, spinach and amukan.

The distribution of the major crops grown is shown in Tables 7.1 and 7.2. Most crops were grown in mixtures which means that more than one crop grows on the same plot at the same time. In order to obtain a rough estimate of the acreage under each crop, it was necessary to find the adjusted acreage by dividing the size of the plot by the number of crops grown on it. For example, in a twocrop mixture field of two acres maize and guinea corn,

¹When the Ipetu farmers were asked why they were not growing as much guinea as at Odo-Ore, they replied that their soil was too wet and heavy for guinea corn and instead they grew more maize.

Adjusted			Ň	2 2 1 1 1					
acreage of each crop	cropped land per		II	st rarm oetu		er consum		ses 10-0re	
of total	classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	нıgh	All
Total adjusted	L ow Med	3.15 4.32	4. 27 3.72	 4.12	3.57 4.06	2,33 1,93	2.88 3.16	2.57	2.55 2.47
acreage	High All	3.73	7.41 4.72	5,33 5,08	5,74 4.51	 2,20	2,48 2,90	4,96 4,43	4,65 3,20
Early	Low	18.64	21.03	1	19.54	14.92	14.97	1	14.94
Maize	Med	31.11	20.29	6.29	22.66	13.70	29,62	28.14	22,38
	High All	 27.64	47.45 21.64	24.29 22.36	28 . 92 23.96	 14.51	22.98 20.30	15,63 18,41	16,55 17,54
Late	Low	17.03	4.76	I I	12.43	10.31	28.70	1	17.66
Mazie	Med	11.59	18.75	15.13	14.84	13.31	8.46	13.66	12.03
	High All	 14.31	10.10 12.16	15,55 15,46	14.46 14.04	 11.31	3.23 19.28	13,37 13,43	12,10 14.31
Guinea	Low	1	1	1	1	21.51	15.49	1	19.10
Corn	Med	0.59	3.01		1.36	15,92	26.51	27.83	22.35
	H1gn All	 0.29	 1.34	1.94 1.55	1.05 1.05	 19.65	35,89 21,55	19.70 21.51	21.73 20.85
Cowpeas	Low	10.14	7.58	I I	9.18	4. 61	2.71	1	0.39
ı	Med	15.23	16.37 E 00	12.44	15.13	2.22	9 °38	0	3,80
		12.69	11.12	11.68	11.85	3.82	4.40	3,10 3,10	а, 49 3, 72

Adjusted acreage of each major crop grown as a percentage of total acreage, Ipetu and Odo-Ore, 1969 7.1 Table

Cropped		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per	Consumer	Classes		
		Ipetı	4			0d0-0r	Q	
- (Low	Med	High	IIA	Low	Med	High	A11
	0.82	0 (1	0.51	00	0		0
	D	л 26 С	а ц С		C	5 0	и С	יי ר ס כ
	 0.41	د.30 0.52	2.07 2.07	1.02	0 	0	1.12	0.40
	0.47	0	1	0.29	4.03		1	2.42
	С	00	6.37	0.07	0	0 0	0 0	0
	 0.23	00	1.50 1.28	1,20 0.52	 2.69	00	00	0 0.97
	29.54	38,71	1	32.98	19.29	20.88	1	19,92
	25,50	27,21	33,85	27.64	23,60	11.53	15.22	17.76
	27.52	28.54 31.34	28.97 29.95	28.88 29.54	20.73	26.61 19.03	17.41 16.92	18.56 18.88
	[C 7	05 61		[[]]	90 L L	A 66		רק כו
	3,05	6.71	25.54	8,47	28.36	7.31	5.23	15.73
		0	4,40	3,52		11.29	15,14	14.66
l	3 . h8	(4.1	а . ра	0.00	L / • 43	0.00	75°20	17.21
	<u>o</u> c	00	0	00	00	00	10	00
		0	q	00		0	00	00
	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0

(cont'd)	
7.1	
Table	

Adjusted acreage of	Cropped		Net	Farm Ir	ncome Per	Consumer	Classes		
each crop percentage	Land per consumer		Ipetu	_			0do-0re		
of total	classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
All Vegetables	Low Med High All	7.63 9.74 8.68	3.77 3.85 0.82 3.15		6.18 6.94 5.33	4.98 0.66 3.54	0.65 0 0.37	 0.71 0.55	3,25 0,28 1,58
Cotton	Low Med High All	00 0	0000	1000	0 000	8.40 2.22 34	11.95 6.59 0 8.71	 9.92 12.61 12.01	9.82 5.67 9.04
Tobacco	Low Med High All	2.13 2.62 2.37	0.86 2.50 4.81 2.47		1.65 2.15 2.64 2.18	0010	0000	1000	0000
P erenial Crops	Low Med High All	9.31 0.59 4.95	9.89 1.32 0.3.88		9.53 0.74 3.03 3.96	0010	0000	1000	0000
Number of households	Low Med High All	9 م ا	1 - 1 5 4 1 - 1 0	- 1 0 01	8 11 29	დო <mark> </mark> თ	4 0 T P	~ ~ ~ ~	10 7 88 25
Source: Su	ırvey Data			. •					

Table 7.1 (cont'd)

	Cropped Land		Ň	et Farm	Income Pe	er Consur	ner Class	ses	
	Per Consumer		II	petu			-opo	-0re	
Variable	Classes	Low	Međ	High	LIA .	Low	Med	High	IIA
rotal	Low	1.69	2,51	4.01	2.15	1.22	3.85	0	2.68
adjusted	Med	2.65	2.72	4.28	3.29	2.91	3.20	1.17	2,91
acres	High	1	5,89	7.14	6,83	2,21	4,96	8.14	6,77
	All	1.89	3.25	5.97	3.70	2.19	3.54	7.36	4.36
Early	Low	25,24	17.73	16.96	21.97	11.04	8.84	14.33	12.96
Valze	Med	23.04	29.50	15.37	22.59	12.54	14.53	15.38	13,88
	High	1	13,24	21,37	19,34	6.79	16.13	14,05	12,92
	All	24.80	20.36	19.13	21.43	10.03	14.66	14.20	12.96
Late	Low	15,14	26.47	32.42	20.42	3,32	26,90		12.75
Maize	Med	21.70	13.19	20.15	17.93	6.10	17.28	0	11.65
	High		12.74	17.10	16.01	16.78	17.94	5,25	8.50
	All	16.45	19.74	19.55	18.58	7.55	19.49	4.67	10.57
Juinea	Low	5,62	12.47	9.73	8,36	8,39	14.56	1	10.86
Corn	Med	15,20	7.38	9,04	9.96	20.46	16.61	16.24	17.97
	High	1 1	3,93	10.33	8.73	21.79	16,13	18.27	18.71
	A11	7.58	9,23	9.88	8.88	16.73	16.10	18.04	16.96
Cowpeas	Low	1.33	6.81	0	3,19	9.42	0	1	5.65
4	Med	0	2.70	6.53	3 .46	4.55	4.11	26.50	6.31
	High	1	4.50	0.69	1.64	6 . 33	2.82	6 . 83	6,37
	A11	1.06	5.12	2.37	2.85	6.57	3.06	9.01	6.21

Table 7.2 Adjusted acreage of each major crop grown as a percentage of total acreage. Ipetu

	Cropped Land		Net I	farm Inco	me Per (onsumer	Classes		
	Per		Ipetı	7			0 - 00	re	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	IIA	Low	Med	High	IIA
Vam hean	I.ow	0	0	G	С	c	c	ľ	C
	Med	0	0	• O	00	00	0	0	00
	High	1	00	0	0	0	0	0	0
	AII	0	0	0	С	0	С	0.	0
Groundnut	Low	Э	0	0	с	C	0	1	0
	Med	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	High	1	0	0	0	ດ	0	0	0
	All	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Yam	Low	45,31	28.74	32.67	38.49	29,40	30.70	ł	29.92
	Med	27.70	26.96	35,55	30,36	17.95	16.09	41.88	19,11
	High	1	44.37	45.26	45.04	22.00	21.17	31.23	28.64
	Alĭ	41.79	31.33	41.09	38.07	22.67	19.90	32.42	24.99
Cassava	Low	5.71	6.67	66.99	6.07	40.64	13.51	1	29.79
	Med	0	4.14	9.57	5,14	30,01	30,37	0	27.48
	High	1	19 . 30	3.32	7.32	26.31	00 . 11	15,25	16.89
	AII	4.57	8.43	5.46	6.15	32.73	24.48	13.56	23.59
Cocovam	Low	0	0	0	0	0	С	1	0
and	Med	10.11	0	0	2,53	0	0	0	0
Sweetpotato	High	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	A11	2.02	Ö	0	0.67	0	0	0	0

Table 7.2 (cont'd)

	Cropped Land Per		Net Fa	arm Incol	ne Per C	onsumer	Classes		
Variable	Consumer Classes	Low	⊥petu Méd	High	All	Low	Med	e High	All
Vegetables	Low Med H1gh All	0.23 2.25 0.63	1.11 0.82 0.80	2.24 1.28 1.03 1.23	0.69 1.35 0.77 0.89	0 3.50 0 1.55	0 0.76 0 0.51	 0 3,03 2.69	0 1.69 2.20 1.58
Cotton	Low Med High All	0010	0000	0000	0000	0 4,90 0 2.18	0 0,25 14,72 1.80	 0 6,09 5,41	
Tobacco	Low Med High All	00 0	0 0 1.93 0.39	2.50 0.90 1.29	0 0.94 1.16 0.56	0000	0000	0000	0 000
Perenials	Low Med Iligh All	1.43 1.15	0 15.32 0 4.60	1000	0.82 5.74 0 1.91	00 0 0	0000	1000	0000
Number of households	Low Med High All	8 2 10	10 [.] 235	1 6 10	14 8 8 30	ლ 4 ი თ	0 J J J J J J J J J J J J J J J J J J J	 -	5 11 27 27

Source: Survey Data

119 |

.

Table 7.2 (cont'd)

the adjusted acreage under maize is taken as one acre and the adjusted acreage under guinea corn is similarly taken as one acre. The total adjusted acreage under maize for the household is the sum of the adjusted acreages under maize from all the fields on which maize was grown for that year. In an effort to identify ppssible differences among income and land classes in the cropping patterns, the adjusted acreage of each crop has been further disaggregated by both income and land classes and by villages.

It can be seen that cropping patterns were strikingly similar among all households regardless of land or income status. The value of each group as a percentage of total was also broken by income and land classes as a further step in establishing differences in cropping patterns (Appendix Tables A-14 and A-15) and again there were no clear changes in cropping patterns across either the land or income strata. Yam commanded the greater percentage of value of all crops grown in both villages and years, representing as much as 70 percent of the total harvest. Maize was next in importance with about 13 percent followed by guinea corn in Odo-Ore with about 11 percent.

Mixed cropping, as mentioned earlier, was a popular practice. Norman (41,pp.87-101) has reported that net returns per acre are higher in crop mixtures than sole

cropped fields. The scope of the present study cannot examine this aspect of sole crops versus mixtures, but Tables 7.3 and 7.4 show how the percentages of sole cropped acreage and the various combinations of crop mixtures varied by income and land classes. In Ipetu in 1969 approximately 46 percent of the land was sole cropped compared with the 18 percent in Odo-Ore. In the same year Ipetu farmers devoted about 30, 20, 2 and 2 percent of their land to two-crop, three-crop, four and five-crop mixtures respectively. In Odo-Ore, as much as 38 percent of cultivated land was put into two-crop mixtures, followed by 29 percent for three-crop, 11 and 4 for four and fivecrop mixtures respectively.¹ In 1974, the pattern was similar except that the two-crop mixture had the greater share in both villages.

We set out the hypothesis that land short households would try to maximize returns to land through intercropping. However, careful examination of Tables 7.3 and 7.4 show that in all but Ipetu in 1969 the highest sole cropping was among the lowest income class. In 1969 in Odo-Ore 24 percent of the cropped land was sole cropped by the low income households compared to 12 percent by the highest income households. In 1974 in Odo-Ore

¹For his one year study, Norman (41,p.73) found that about 23 percent was sole cropped while about 77 percent of the cropped land was in mixtures.

Table	7.3	Cropping patternsby	cropped	land	and	net	farm	income	per	consumer	classes,	Ipetu
		and Odo-Ore, 1969										

	Cropped land		Ne	et Farm]	ncome Pe	er Consun	ner Strat	ta	
	per consumer		Ipe	etu		·	Odo	0-ore	
Variahle	classes	Low	Med	High	AII	Low	Med	High	A11
Sole cropped	Low	45.09	48.23	1	46.27	33.53	30.16	1	32,18
land as a per	-Med	41.20	31.78	56,14	40.49	10.88	4.94	5,93	7.77
cent of total	. High	Ĩ	62,68	45.72	49.12	1	36,29	13.64	16.48
cropped land	Alĭ	43.75	44.13	49.81	45.66	24.31	23.83	11.93	17.92
Two-cron	Low	35.70	22,83	1	30.87	39.74	48.56	;	40.27
mixtures as	Med	31,68	35,08	33.58	33.26	33.75	55.95	72.09	48.90
a percent o	f High	1	19.62	21.97	21.50	ł	29.44	30,91	30.73
total cropped land	tty	33,69	31.18	26,29	30, 55	25 . 41	48.94	40.46	38.43
	1 0	שו וו	05 10		JE OO	26 Q6	ם קת		
mixture as	Med	16.74	30.43	8.51	20.22	34.60	14.83	0.94	19.42
a percent	High	1	17.71	26.22	24.52	1	34.27	37.57	37.16
of total	. ttr	13.95	24.59	23.63	20.57	30.57	14. 39	29.43	29,33
cropped talla									
Four-crop	Low	8.05	0	1	5.03	11.35	10.92	:	11.18
mixture as	Med	0	0	0	0	0	5.58	21.05	7.61
a percent	High	() () () ()	00	0.34	0.27		0	12.57	
of total		4.03	C	0.27	L .04	10.8	1.80	T0.45	
cropped land					1				

	Cropped			Ē			+040		
	Land		Ned	Farm In	come rer	COLISAIIIE	IL DULAU		
	Per		Ipetu				0do-0	Dre	
Variable	consumet. Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Five croned	WO.I	0	0	ł	0	1.71	0	ļ	1.02
rive-cropped mixture acre-	Med	9.17	0	0	4.17	· O	18.71	0	5.34
are nercent	High	, I I	0	C	0	1	0	2.23	1.95
of total	All	4,58	0	0	1 58	1,14	5,04	1,73	3,20
cropped land									
nedaniN	Low	4	4	1	8	9	4	I	10
of	Med	5	5	1	11	ო	5	5	2
households	High		r-4 (ი ი '	10	ოი	-+ c		8 10
	A11	6	10	10	RZ	ת		ת	67

Table 7.3 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

classes,	
consumer	
per	
income	
farm	
net	
and	
land	
cropped 74	
bу 19	
patterns 0do-0re	
Cropping Ipetu and	
7.4	
Table	

	Cropped land		Net	t Farm II	ncome pei	r Consume	er Strate		
	per		Ipet	tu			0 d 0-0	ore	
Variable	consumer: classes	Low	Med	Hign	IIA	Low	Med	High	All
Sole cropped	Low	49.94	10.18	18.88	33.52	70.02	9.80	1	45.29
land as a per-	Med	14.89	45.29	22.65	29.20	50.00	26.95	0	32,88
cent of total	High	1.	49.79	45,00	46,19	49.28		91 , 39	31.79
cropped land	AIĬ	42.93	28,64	35.68	35.75	57.28	20.14	27.90	35.10
Two-cron	Low	34.34	54.33	69.13	43.97	16,35	72.94	!	38,99
mixtures as	Med	62.57	42.29	51,19	50,69	31,19	43.04	52.99	39,63
a percent	High	1	20.32	35.42	31.64	50.72	19.56	35,26	36.64
of total	All	39.99	43.92	43.52	42.48	30.58	47.07	37.23	38,29
cropped land									
Three-crop	Low	10.12	33.87	11.99	18.74	11.34	0	1	6.81
mixtures as	Med	18.18	11.58	19,95	16.37	18.82	30.02	47.01	27.49
a percent	High	1	7.27	15,38	13,35	8	74.60	17.46	19.48
of total cropped land	AII	11 . 74	21,86	16 . 41	16.67	12,14	28.29	20.75	20,40
0000 	1 0	с Ч	0 4R	c	3 36	c	17,26	1	6.91
do toino.	FC &			>	•	5			
mixtures a s	·Med	4.37	C.85	6.21	3.74	0	0	ပ ပ	0
a percent	High	1	С	4.20	3.15	1	5,85	12,32	9.49
of total	ίlλ	5,34	0 . 49	4 .39	3.41	0	4.49	10.95	5,15
cronned land									

	Cropped Land		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per	Consumer	r Strata		
	Per		Ipetu	١			040-0	re	
/ariable	consumer Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
	LOW	0	1,14	0	0.41	0	a	ł	0
rive-crop	Med	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
A nercent	High	1	22.63	0	5.66	0	0	3.57	2.60
of total	AIT	0	5,09	0	1.70	0 [.] .	0	3.18	1.06
cropped land									
Viimber	Low	8	ß	1	14	ю	2	1	5
ĴĹ	Med	2	ო	ო	8	4	9	Ч	11
nouseholds	High	1	0	9	8	<u>م</u>	-+	8	11
	All	10	10	10	30	6	6	6	27

Table 7.4 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data
again the low income households devoted as much as 57 percent of their land to sole cropping while the high income group devoted 30 percent. Similarly in Ipetu in 1974 the low income group devoted 43 percent to sole cropping versus 36 percent devoted by the high-Examination of the cells show est income households. that the percentage of sole cropping was highest among land short-low income households. As high as 34 percent was reported in 1969 in Odo-Ore for the land-short lowest income households compared with 14 percent for the land rich-highest income households. Also in 1974 the landshort low income households devoted 70 percent to sole cropping in Odo-Ore compared with 32 percent for the land-rich highest income households. Similar figures for Ipetu in 1974 were about 50 to 45 percent respectively for the land-short lowest income households and land-rich highest income households respectively. The apparent tendency of low income households to follow a management practice shown to reduce returns to land should be kept in mind as we examine productivity differences in the next section.

During 1969 Ipetu had a greater percentage in sole cropping than Odo-Ore which may reflect the fact that land pressure was more acute in Odo-Ore than in Ipetu. Moreover, guinea corn is grown mostly in Odo-Ore and this is usually grown in mixture with early maize. On

the other hand, at Ipetu as a result of the agroclimatic conditions guinea corn is not grown extensively with the result that early maize tended to be grown in sole stands.

B. The Farm Budget Components Defined

In earlier chapters we have considered the resource endowment and resource use components of our conceptual framework. The following section considers returns to factors and how they differ among income classes. This is accomplished through an analysis of farm budgets. We will begin by defining the components of the budgets.

The value of output is defined as the value of the total yield of each crop. Variable costs are the sum of the value of seed, fertilizer and hired labor. With the exception of one farmer, farmers used neither organic nor inorganic fertilizer.¹ As much as 80 percent of the seeds were saved from the previous year. Moreover, yam accounted for nearly 80 percent of cost of the seed. The seeds were valued at the average market price. Hired labor was generally paid in kind.²

¹For the single farmer who used fertilizer, inorganic fertilizer was valued at the 1969 price of NO.90 per cwt.for superphosphate and N1.10 for sulphate of ammonia, after government subsidy.

²Items paid in kind were valued in each village at the mean market price applied to the harvest (See Appendix Tables A-1 and A-2. Meals were valued at the cost of ± 0.05 and ± 0.10 depending on the type.

Gross margin was defined as gross farm income less total variable costs. Return to household land, management and labor per hour was found by deducting the fixed costs from the gross margin and dividing it by the total number of man-hours input.¹ Fixed costs have been calculated as an estimate of the annual service charge on the capital stock. It is defined as rV = rV where $1-(1+r)^{-n}$ where taken as 15%, and n is the expected life of the asset.² The return to land and management was found by valuing family labor at the opportunity of using it as hired labor, that is, at the average wage rate in each village.³

¹Return to management alone could not be found because land was not exchanged for payment in the study villages, hence there was no basis on which to value land.

²The average life of the tools and equipment was found to be 9.6 years.

³These were N.0438 in Ipetu, N.0516 in Odo-Ore in 1969 and N.2203 and N.1375 in Ipetu and Odo-Ore, respectively in 1974. The substantial wage differentials between the two years in Ipetu and Odo-Ore were partly due to price increases. The weighted village market price indeces were 194 and 190 in Ipetu and Odo-Ore respectively using 1969 as base year. The deflated wage rates in 1974 were N.1136 in Ipetu and N.0724 in Odo-Ore. Ipetu which had the greater price increases also had the greater wage differential in nominal and real terms. A greater real wage increase in Ipetu is probably due to general increase in demand for labor in citites (as shown by National Plans) hence real wages have to increase in rural areas also.

C. Technical Efficiency

Production efficiency can be disaggregated into economic and technical efficiency components. Perfect allocative efficiency is achieved, in general, at the point of production where the factor/product price ratio equals the marginal physical product of the resource. Many studies have shown that on average traditional farmers tend to be allocatively efficient (41 ,p.71-101). Technical efficiency, on the other hand, is measured by the magnitude of the physical ratio of output to factor input (27,p.97).

The technical efficiency measure used in this study in effect combines the single factor measures of productivity--average productivities of labor and land--into a single index. In order to calculate an index of technical efficiency, an average production function was fitted to each year's production data. The point representing the production of each household around this function was then expressed as the percentage deviation from the expected level of production.

Figure 8.1 illustrates how technical efficiency is calculated for a single household given only the factors land and labor. At the available level of labor input, L_1 , holding other inputs such as land and capital constant, output Q_1 is produced by the average farmer. If a farmer produces Q_2 given the same level of factor use, he



Figure 7.6. Illustration of how technical efficiency is calculated

produces above the average, by the amount of $Q_2 - Q_1$. The technical efficiency index, TE, is given in percentage terms by

$$TE = \underbrace{Q_2 - Q_1}_{Q_1}$$

In short the measure simply reflects each household's production as a residual from an average production function expressed in percentage terms.

A Cobb-Douglas farm production function was fitted for each year by pooling the data from both villages. The coefficients estimated for each year, shown in Table 7.5, were then used to calculate expected gross farm income for each household. Mean technical efficiency scores were subsequently calculated for each income and land strata as the simple average of household indexes.

D. Results of the Budget Analysis

1. Average Product of Land

With reference to Table 7.6 the average product of land was about M98 and M80 in Ipetu and Odo-Ore in 1969 respectively. The labor input per acre was respectively 380 and 314 man-hours in Ipetu and Odo-Ore the same year. Thus Ipetu households on the average used more labor per acre and generated higher return to land. It is important to note that the difference in average productivity of land between

Table	7.5 Resul ¹ 1969 6	ts of farm produc and 1974	tion functions,	fitted to pool	ed data for both villages,
Year	Variable	Coefficient B	Standard error of B	t-Value	Significance
1969	Total cro acres Total man	pped 0.636732690 -	0.17054827	3.733445	0.000
	hours	0.08936665	0.13429716	0.66543961	0.549
	Non-labou farm exp Constant	r ensë0.34721452 2.8325427	0.12577190 0.77207222 8276003	2.76066848 3.66875355 Adducted P ²	0.008 0.001 75516
	F-Vîlue o Significa	f whole equation nce 0.000	= 55.48876		01001
1974	Total cro acres	p ped 0.27172941	0.12455710	2.18156500	0.034
	rotal man hours	- 0.31506007	0.12405374	2.53970634	0.014
	Non-labou farm expei Constant	r a 1se ^a 0.56499040 0.79915957	0.08325435 0 ₉ 82113597	6.78631687 0.97323659	0.00
	F-Value o Significa	f whole equation nce_0.000	R ⁻ = 0.87991 = 129.43992	Adjusted R ⁻ =	0.87311
anon-1	ahor farm e	xpense is the nor	n-labor farm var	fable cost cons	isting of the value of seed

(and fertilizer for the single farmer who used it).

Source: Survey Data

per	consumer	classes,	Ipetu a	nd Ödo-Ö	re, 1969)			
	Cropped land per		Net	Farm Inc	come Per.	Consumer	r Strata		
	consumer		Ipe	t.u			Ddo	о-0ге	
Variable	class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
A. Basic Data	,	1	c		c	¢			
I. NO. OF	Low	ъ	ŋ	1	α	ø	4 (1 (ЛT
cases	Med	5 2	4	0	11	ო	N	C)	7
	High All	10	പറ	108	10 29	ı م	Ч С	6	25 25
2. Ave.size (acres)	All	3.77	4.90	5,42	4.69	2.54	2,92	4,65	3.41
B. Costs and									
returns per acre(Naira)									
3. Value of	Low	67.63	157.25	1	101.24	63.52	109.22	1	81.80
output	Med	76.81	109.15	132.49	98.69	45.92	85,51	108.33	74.20
(gross	High	1	63,31	101.68	94.41	1	42.34	90.20	84.21
farm in-	TTA	72.22	115.44	107.84	97.92	57.92	92.89	93,56	8Q.45
come <i>)</i> 4. Variable	costs								
a Seed	Low	22.21	27.44	l I	24.18	18.01	19.41	1	18.57
	Med	27.27	28.16	22.49	26.73	14.82	18.84	17.72	16.80
	High	 -	21,04	25,75	24,81	1	14,81	18,62	18,14
	A11	24.74	26.34	25.10	25.36	16.94	18.59	18.42	17.94
b.Hired	Low	2.12	1.55	1	1,90	0.82	0,92	1	0.86
labor	Med	1.78	4.16	1.98	2.68	0.46	0	3.04	1.07
	High	1 1 1	1. 58	0.95	1.07	1	0.	0.58	0.51
	All	1.95	2.71	1.15	1.91	0.70	0.52	1.13	0.80

and net farm income Costs and returns per acre in cropping enterprises by land ى ب Table 7.

	Cropped land per		Net I	Farm Inco) me Per (onsumer	Strata		
	consumer		Ipeti				0do-0re		
Variable	class	Low	Med	High	A11	Low	Med	High	All
c. Total	Low	22,05	19.77	25.85	23.23	17.19	18.50	ł	17.71
	Med	25.16	23,92	20.52	23,86	14.36	18.84	14.69	15.73
	high	1	19 . 47	24,48	23,47	!	14 . 81	18.04	17.64
	All	22.46	23.57	23.69	23,23	16.24	18.07	17.30	17.13
5.Gross	Low	42.98	128,22	1	74.94	44.70	88,89		62.37
margin	Med	47.42	76.74	108.01	69.10	30,64	66,66	84.57	56.34
	High		42.69	74.66	68,27	1	27.53	70,99	65.56
	All	45.20	86,33	81.33	70.42	40.01	73.79	74.01	61.70
6.Tools &	Low	1.26	0,55	1	66°0	1.50	0.76		1.21
equipment	Med	0.94	0.70	1.67	0,94	0,59	0.69	т. ЭЗ	0.82
(Usercost)	Htgh	1.	0.81	0.74	0.76	1	1.76	10.t	1.11
	All	1.10	0.67	0.93	0.91	1.20	0,88	1.08	1.07
7.Return to	Low	· 0 • 06	0.14	1	0,09	0,05	0.13	1	0.08
household	Med	0.04	0,09	0.05	0.06	0.07	0.07	0.11	0.08
mgt.,land	High		0.02	0.06	0,05	1	0,03	0.08	0.07
and labor	All	0.05	0,09	0.06	0.07	0.06	0.10	0,09	0.08
per hour									
8.Return to	Low	25.72	115.15	1	59,26	21.98	73.78	1	42.70
mgt. and	Med	32.94	57.55	84.18	51.20	20.85	49.97	66.40	42.18
land	High	- - -	27,55	62,00	55,11	1	.9,56	57,26	21. 30
	A11 .	29,33	70.08	66.44	54.77	21.60	57.80	59,29	45.31
C.Other Measur	es								
l.Gross farm	Low	0.19	0.56	1	0.32	0.16	0.42	1	0.26
income per	Med	0.22	0.24	0.27	0.24	0.22	0.27	0.38	0.28
hour	High].].	0.17	0°36	0.32	1. 1	0.13	0.41	0,38
	All	0.20	0.33	0.34	0.29	0.18	0.34	0.40	0.31

q
-
Ę
0
Ö
\sim
9
7
e
\sim
بمحم
ъ
E
Ē

.

er Strata Odo-Ore	Med High All	0.34 0.21	0.21 0.31 0.21	0.09 0.33 0.30	0.27 0.32 0.24	88.54 62.02	66.21 84.29 56.03	27.05 70.74 65.28	73.37 73.75 61.39	0.290.01	0.02 0.28 -0.07	-0.44 0.10 0.03	0.11 0.14 -0.02	289.09 380.31	322.86 334.13 275.62	315,39 257,63 264,85	302.50 274.63 314.05
cọnsum	Low	0.12	0.15		0.13	44.34	30.41	 -	39.70	-0.22	-0.37	l F	-0.27	441.12	205,11	1	362.45
come Per	All	0.25	0.16	0.23	0.21	74.76	68.88	68,15	70.25	0.07	0.00	-0.02	0.01	390.40	429.33	315.61	379.78
. Farm Inc tu	High	1	0.21	.0.26	0.24	1	107.60	74.55	81.16	1	0.49	0.05	0.14	1	528,92	300.47	346.16
Net Ipe	Med	0.45	0.16	0.11	0.28	128,06	76.54	42,55	86,16	0,60	0.04	-0.31	0.15	319.18	486.81	376.17	406.35
	Low	0.12	0.13	1	0.11	42.79	47.26	1	45.02	- 9.25	- 0.22	1	- 0.24	433.14	343.51	ł	388,33
Cropped land per consumer	class	Low	Med	high	All	Low	Med	ųg th	All	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
	Variable	2.Net farm	income	per hour		3.Net farm	income	per acre		4.Technical	efficiency	index		5.Total farm	labor	(family +	hired) per

Table 7.6 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

the high and low income households was about ¥36 in both Ipetu and Odo-Ore in 1969.

In 1974 the average product of land was ¥195 and ¥151 in Ipetu and Odo-Ore respectively. The respective labor input per acre was 397 and 483 man-hours in Ipetu and Odo-Ore the same year. Thus, Odo-Ore households on the average expended more labor per acre but generated lower returns to land. The difference in the average product of land between the high and low income households was ¥88 (a 59 percent difference) in Ipetu and ¥101 (a 111 percent difference) in Odo-Ore in 1974. In short, Odo-Ore high income households displayed a relatively wider margin in land productivity than Ipetu. The net farm income per acre shows similar relationships across income classes.

2. Average Product of Labor

The average product of labor was approximately \$0:29in Ipetu and \$0.31 in Odo-Ore in 1969. In 1974 the values were \$0.51 and ŧ0.35 in Ipetu and Odo-Ore respectively. Reasons for the low average product of labor in Odo-Ore are not clear. The average product of labor varied between \$0.20 and \$0.34 (a 70 percent difference) in Ipetu and between ŧ0.18 and \$0.40 (a 122 percent difference) in Odo-Ore between the low and high income classes in 1969.

And in 1974 these differences were 111 percent in Ipetu and 172 percent in Odo-Ore.

In short the data show that in both years and both villages, the average product of labor reflected a strong direct relationship with income. More importantly, this positive relationship also holds when land is controlled implying that land alone is not the only factor limiting labor's productivity. For example, examing the middle land strata we can see that the low income households had an average product of labor of H0.22 in Ipetu compared with H0.27 for the high income class in 1969. In the same year in Odo-Ore, among the middle land strata the low income households had an average product of labor of H0.22 compared with H0.38 for high income households.

3. Gross Margin Per Acre

The data in Tables 7.6 and 7.7 also show that the high-income class achieved greater gross margins per acre both years and in both villages. In 1969 gross margins per acre for the high income households was 80 percent greater than that of low income households in Ipetu and 85 percent greater in Odo-Ore. In 1974, the percentage differences were even wider at 117 in Ipetu and 143 in Odo-Ore. Despite the fact that within each income class Odo-Ore farmers had lower gross

	Cropped land ne		Ne	t Farm I	ncome Pe	r Consum	ler Strat	ď	
	consume		Ipe	tu			opo	-0re	
Variable	class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Međ	High	All
A.Basic Data		(I	,		C	ſ		I
l. No. of Cases	Low	ω σ	ഹന	- 1 0.	14 8	n 4	N (2)	I ~	ۍ د
	High	1) ณ	<u>ں</u> (00	r م		4 @	11
	All	10	10	10	30	6	6	6	27
2. Ave.size (acres)	11V	1.89	3.27	5,95	3.70	2.19	3.54	7.36	4.36
B.Cost and returns per	acre (nai	ra)							
3. Value of	Low	159.40	241.93	302.25	199.08	93.62	274.55		165.99
output (gross	med High	ся•ртт 	163.91 127.30	26.685	197.03 184.92	96.10 77.75	138.10 146.05	184.61	133.48 161.67
farm in- come)	Alĭ	150.31	195,60	238,36	194.76	91,19	169.30	192,46	150.99
4. Variable	costs								
a Seed	Low Med	65.59 51.56	67.79 44.43	72.43 70.43	66.86 55.97	37,32 28,83	69.74 29.17	 99.45	50.29 35.44
	High	1	54,75	66.38	63.47	30,46	30.46	59,82	48.74
	ALI	62.78	58.17	68.20	63.05	32.01	41.59	54.38	42.66
b.Hired	Low	12.46	3.73	2.00	8.59	1.11	6.36	1	3.21
labor	Med	4.39	7.80	6.45	6.44	8.48	0.55	17.04	4.93
	High All	 10_84	4,89 5,18	3,25 4 08	3.66 6.70	0 77	0.15	2,86	2.09 2.10

	Cropped land per		Net	Farm In	come Per	Consume	r Strata		
	consumer		Ipeti	n.			0-000	re re	
Variable	class	Low	Med	High	A11	Low	Med	High	All
c.Total	Low	53,13	64,06	70.43	58.27	36,21	63,38	ł	47.08
	Med	47.17	36.64	63,99	49.53	20.34	28,62	82.41	30,50
	ų ₿t H	-	49,85	63 . 13	59,81	30,46	59,67	45,88	44,33
	All	51.94	52,99	64.11	56,35	27.88	39,80	49.94	39,20
5.Gross	Low	81.36	170.42	227.82	I23.63	55,19	198.45	1	112.49
margin	Med	58,00	111.68	208.64	134,62	58,79	108.37	138,80	93.11
I	High		67.67	134.50	117.80	47.29	86.08	10°661	113.16
	All	76.69	132.25	166.08	125.00	55,03	125.91	133.65	104.87
6.Tools and	Low	2,85	2.49	0.96	2,59	5,11	1,96	1	3,84
equipment	Med	1.30	1.47	1.58	1.30	2.70	2.88	2.92	2.82
(Usercost)	High	I I	1. 28	0°96	1. 04	3.12	2,25	1.70	2,01
	All	2.54	1.94	1.15	1,88	3.59	2.60	1.84	2.68
7.Return to	Low	-0.16	0.13	0.19	0.15	0.12	0.12	1	0.12
household	Med	0.08	0.11	0.15	0.12	0.06	0.07	0.10	0.07
land,mgt.&	High	I	0.06	0.08	0.07	0.05	0,05	0.06	0.06
labour per	All	0.14	0.11	0.11	0.12	0.07	0.08	0.07	0.07
hour									
8.Return to	Low	-4.89	15,34	158.50	14.00	-27.89	122.19	1	32.14
management	Med	-27.10	18,86	130,50	49.23	- 4.24	32,23	-26.85	13,60
and land	ÿ∄ †́H		19 . 30	73,32	59,82	-13,99	37,83	80 , 55	59,48
	All	-9,33	17.19	98,99	35.62	-14.29	52.84	68,62	35.72
C.Other Measur	es								
l.Gross farm	Low	0.38	0.35	0.94	0.41	0,16	0,51	1	0.30
income per	Med	0.28	0.40	0.79	0.52	0.20	0.26	0.21	0.23
hour	High	1	0.53	0.71	0.66	0.18	0.44	0.53	0.46
	All	0.36	0.40	0.76	0.51	0.18	0.34	0.49	0.34

Table 7.7 (cont'd)

	Lopped		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per	Consumer	Strata		
			Ipetu				040-0	re	
Variable	class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	A11
2.Net farm	Low	0.19	0.24	0.71	0.24	0,09	0.37	ł	0.20
income per	Med	0.14	0.27	0.55	0.34	0.12	0.20	0.11	0.16
hour	High	. 	0.28	0.46	0.42	0.11	0.26	0,38	0.32
	All	0.18	0.26	0.51	0.32	0.11	0.25	0.35	0.23
3.Net farm	Low	79.13	168.46	226,72	121.68	52.51	197.28	1	110.42
income per	Med	57,00	110.73	207.67	133.65	57,60	107.01	136.91	91.76
acre	High	 	66,83	133.84	117 . 09	46,00	85.67	132.27	112.35
	All	74.85	130.82	165.28	123.65	53,33	124.70	132.79	103.60
4.Technical	Low	- 0.21	0.03	0,53	- 0.07	90°C -	0,31]	0,08
efficiency	Med	-0.37	0.04	0.26	0.02	- 0.18	0°08	-0.19	- 0.04
index	High	1	- 0,21	0,02	- 0,04	- 0,35	- 0,17	0,13	0,02
	All	- 0.24	- 0.02	0.14	- 0.04	- 0.18	0.10	0.10	0,01
5.Total farm	Low	453,04	720.42	321,30	539,12	575.40	572.02	1	574.04
labour per	Med	400.93	456.07	382.60	414.74	480.27	535,34	1213,99	577.01
acre (famil	yHigh	1	239,93	290,84	278,11	423.02	335,38	383.14	386.05
+ hired)	All	378.92	513.46	299.31	397.23	478.04	512.48	459.61	483.38

Table 7.7 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

140 I margin figures than Ipetu, the range in gross margins between the low and high income classes was wider. This may be a partial factor explaining the results shown earlier that inequality as measured by the Gini coefficient was greater in Odo-Ore than in Ipetu.

4. Technical_Efficiency

The data show that households in the high income class had consistently greater technical efficiency. Holding land constant, the technical efficiency tended to increase with income status during both years and in both villages. At each income level, the technical efficiency tended to decrease with greater land holdings except for the high income households in Odo-Ore in 1974. This implies that in general technical efficiency is a strong correlate of income.

5. Average Returns to Land and Management

The average return to land and management was on average ₩55 in Ipetu in 1969 and ₩45 in Odo-Ore. Similar return figures were about ₩36 in each village in 1974. These return figures varied directly with income status during both years. In fact, low income households in 1974 had negative returns to management and land in both villages. Return to management and

land and per man-hour of labor were on average #0.07 in Ipetu in 1969 and #0.08 in Odo-Ore. In 1974 similar figures were #0.12 in Ipetu and #0.07 in Odo-Ore, with a strong direct association with income class.

6. Variation in factor use and variable costs.

In an effort to explain these differences in factor returns among income classes, we examined variation in factor use. Separating the effects of factor use among income classes enabled us to see what caused the variation in factor returns. For example, while total variable cost-per acre remained fairly stable as one moves from low to high income classes in 1969, the gross farm income per acre increases rapidly. The net effect is that gross margin per acre increases as one moves from low to high income groups as a result of higher crop yields among the high income households. Returns to factors all follow along the same pattern. In 1974, however, the total variable costs per acre increased steadily but the gross farm income per acre increased even more rapidly as one moves from low to high income classes. The net effect again is increasing returns to factors as one moves from low to high income classes due to greater yields per acre among the high income households.

E. Summary

Thus far we have considered all the aspects in our earlier conceptual framework. The use of land and labor have been found to be highly correlated with income status whereas capital stock did not show such a close correlation. A strong direct relationship has also been observed between income and factor returns regardless of land use.

The low income households were found to devote a greater proportion of their land to sole crops than the high income households. Under traditional technology it has been found that returns to factors are greater for crop mixtures than sole crops. Hence, the practice of sole cropping might be one of the reasons for low productivity among the low income households. These productivity differences might also be due to other management quality differences; either reflected in allocative or technical inefficiencies. Since data is not available to investigate these further, we will attempt in the next chapter to measure the relative importance of each set of factors set out in the conceptual framework as income determinants.

CHAPTER VIII

CORRELATES OF INCOME

In earlier chapters it has been demonstrated that cropped land is closely correlated with income. Similarly labor use generally tended to be positively associated with income both in terms of labor use per unit of land and per worker. Substantial productivity differences not entirely related to levels of factor use were also found among income classes. Moreover, no substantial differences were found in the cropping techniques or in cropping pattern except that the poor income households appeared to devote a greater percentage of their land to sole cropping. It was clear in the preceeding descriptive analysis, however, that a number of household variables were intercorrelated thereby restricting inferences of more fundamental association with income.

This chapter aims at separating the interactions of individual factors by fitting several econometric models to the data in order to measure the partial correlation of different factors with gross farm income. The analysis was conducted separately for each year and for each village to test the stability of the income correlates over time and between villages.

A. The Variables

The dependent variable in each model was gross farm income. Gross household income could not be used because there was no information on capital (a key independent variable) for off-farm occupation. Moreover, in 1974 data on offfarm activities was not collected making gross farm income the only measure that affords comparison between the two years. Our inability to use gross household income limits our conclusions to farm earnings only which, though a major part of the household income, permits only qualified conclusions. The set of independent variables considered were:

- X₁ Lowland (all of which was mixed cropped) in acres,
- X₂ Upland plus forest land which was devoted to 2 or more crop mixtures in acres,
- X₃ Upland plus forest land devoted to sole crops in acres,
- X, Number of adult male worker equivalents,
- X₅ Value of capital stock (tools and equipment) in naira,
- X₆ Total manhours per household

X₇ - Family labor per worker, and
X₈ - Non labor variable costs in farming in Naira.

It is expected that the greater the total cropped land the greater would be both gross and net farm income. Ereaking land which was devoted to crop mixtures into X₁ and X₂ is to separate land quality differences. It is expected that the lowland, being more productive due to greater natural fertility and soil moisture would show a larger coefficient than upland devoted to crop mixtures. Invariably all lowland fields were devoted to crop mixtures.¹ The acreage under sole crops versus acreage under mixtures have been incorporated as a partial measure of management. It is expected that both upland under crop mixtures and **under sole** crops would show positive relationship with income but the size of the coefficient for the sole cropped land would be expected to be smaller.

Labour availability (the work force endowment of the household) has been measured in terms of the number of adult male worker equivalents. Again it is expected that the relationship between the worker equivalents and income would be positive both because of the larger work force and due to greater consumption requirements. The value of capital may or may not be an important correlate of income given the traditional technology but the relationship would be expected to be positive.

Comparing the two study villages, Ipetu has closer access to Omu-Aran market and is expected to receive

¹Norman (41) found that returns to factors were greater with crop mixtures than sole crops.

heavier rainfall. However, our survey data for 1974 showed that Ipetu received less rainfall than Odo-Ore hence making it difficult to predict whether the **constants** obtained for Ipetu models would be expected to be greater than those obtained for Odo-Ore.

The variables reflecting resource endowment X_1 to X_5 and resource use variables X_6 to X_8 were combined in the equation in two forms. Variable X_6 (total manhours) was entered separately with X_1 , X_2 , X_4 and X_{10} simply to determine marginal effect of labor on gross farm income. Variables X_4 and X_9 were entered together in subsequent equations to separate labor effects into two possible components, the number of workers (family composition) and hours per worker (intensity of labor effort). Each of these variables is expected to be positively related to income. Non-labor variable costs reflect the intensity of land use and was expected to show a positive relationship with income.

The means and standard deviations of the variables used in the regression models are reported in Tables 8.1 and 3.2.¹

¹Worker quality was introduced into earlier models as the age of the household head. The quadratic form was introduced to test the hypothesis that management and physical strength first increases and decreases with age. Thus age was expected to have a positive coefficient and the age square to have a negative coefficient. However, since age and age squared gave opposite signs and were generally not significant they were eliminated from the models.

n regression models,	
11	
used	
variables	
of	
deviations	
l standard	9 and 1974
and	1 96
Means	Ipetu
Table 8.1	

•

Variahles		1969			1974	-	{
(Natural	Mea	L L	Standard	Mea	L L	Standar	5
Logarithm)	Logarithm	Anti-Log	Deviation	Logarithm	Anti-Log	Deviatio	Б
Gross Farm income	5.96	387.61	0.56	6.32	555.57	0.76	
Total Manhours	7.31	1495.19	0.56	7.10	1211.97	0.52	
Upland acres (sole)	0.50	1.65	0.85	-0.04	0.96	0.97	
Lowland acres (mixed)	-1.97	0.14	0.92	-1.70	0.18	1.05	
Upland acres (mixed)	0.68	1.97	0.54	0.51	1.67	0.88	148
Value of Capital stock	1.77	5.87	0.63	2.86	17.46	0.49	
Non-Labor Farm Expenses	4.62	101.49	0.65	5.21	183,09	0.74	
Family Labor per worker	5,58	265.07	0.69	5.45	232.76	0.59	
Worker-Units	1.58	4.85	0.53	1.53	4.62	0.37	I

Source: Survey Data

Variables		1969			1974	
(Matural Logarithm)	lican Logarithm	n Anti-Log	Standard Deviation	Mean Logarithm	Anti-Log	Standard Deviation
Gross Farm Income	5,39	219.20	0.76	6.11	450.34	0.97
Total Manhours	6.73	837.15	0.42	7.33	1525.38	0.61
Upland acres (sole)	-0.64	0.53	0.82	0.12	1.13	0.85
Upland acres (mixed)	0.83	2.29	0.63	0.75	2.12	0.90
Capital Stock	1.88	6.55	0.50	2.59	13.33	0.71
Non-Labor Farm Expenses	3.89	48.91	0.71	4.81	122.73	0,99
Family Labor Per Worker	5,03	152.93	0.60	5,96	387.61	0.54
Worker-Units	1.64	5.16	0.63	1.33	3.78	0.52

Means and standard deviations of variables used in regression models, Odo-Ore 1969 and 1974 Table 8.2

Source: Survey Data

B. Correlation Coefficients

In Tables 3.3 to 8.6 are presented the correlation coefficients for all variables. It is clear that some of them were quite high indicating likely problems of collinearity. In particular we should note the high correlation (greater than 0.6) between cropped upland, the non-labor variable costs and total man-hours in both villages and for both years. With such a high degree of multicolinearity of course the estimates of the regression coefficients may be highly imprecise because of the large variances of the least square estimates. This implies that the absolute values of the regression coefficients should be used with caution.

C. The Results of the Regression Models

Several forms of income generating functions have been used in the literature. For our purposes in this chapter the Cobb-Douglas form has been reported because it gave a better fit than the linear form and because it displays diminishing returns to factors, an expected property of the present farming system.¹

¹The same functional form was used in Chapter VII for the whole farm production function fitted for the purpose of estimating the technical efficiency index.

Table 8.3 Co	orrelati 969	on coeff	icients o	f variable	s used in	regressio	n models,	Ipetu
Variables (Hatural Logarithm)	Gross Farm Income	Total Man- hours	Upland acres (sole)	Lowland acres (mixed)	Upland acres (mixed)	Value of Capital : Stock	√on-labor farm ≥xpenses	Family labor per worker
Total man- hours	.65							
Upland acres (sole)	.42	.35						
Lowland acres (mixed)	3 • 26	.47	01					
Upland acres (mixed)	.62	.64	06	.30				
Value of Capi S tock	ltal .35	.59	.13	.54	.28			
llon-Labor Far Expenses	ст. .73	.67	.41	.34	.64	.34		
Family Labor per worker	.48	.63	.17	.15	.39	• 33	.47	
Worker Units	.14	.36	.14	.39	.20	.30	.18	47
Source: Surve	ey Data							

151

Ξ.

Table 8.4	Correla 1974	tion cc)efficit	onts of v	variables	used in	regressio	n models,	Ipetu
Variables	Gross	Total	Upland	Lowland	Upland	Value of Cap-	Non- Labor	Fam i ly Labor	
(Natural Logarithm)	Farm Income	Man- hours	acres (sole)	acres (mixed)	acres (mixed)	ital Stock	Farm Expenses	per worker	
Total man- hours	.80								
Upland acre (sole)	а . 30	.15							
Lowland acr (mixed)	es 01	10	.03						
Upland acre (mixed)	s.79	.79	.03	04					
Value of Ca Stock	pital .46	. 55	.07	- .23	.40				
llon-Labor f expenses	arm .90	.75	.33	06	.85	.46			
Family labo per worke	r r .49	.72	.17	19	.44	.33	.42		
Worker Unit	ຣ . 53	.49	•00	.05	.58	.38	.52 -	.22	
Source: Sur	vey Dat	b							

. .

Table 8.5	Correlation Odo-Ore, 196	coefficients 39	of varia	bles v se d	in regressi	on models,	
Variable (Natural Logarithm)	Gross Farm Income	Total Hanhours	Upland acres (sole)	Upland acres (mixed)	Capital Stock	Non- Labor farm expenses	Family labor per worker
Total manh	ours .68						
Upland acr (sole)	es .37	•36					
Unland acr (mixed)	ев • 85	.66	.11				
Value of C Stock	apital .44	££.	08	.37			
Non-Labor expenses	farm .85	.70	.44	.75	.51		
Family lab worker	or per .13	.26	19	.18	29	.14	
Worker Uni	ts .36	.43	.40	.29	.04	.34	75
Source: Su	rvey Data						

•

Table 8.6	Corre 1974	lation	coefficients	of variab]	les used in	regression	models ()do-Ore,
Variables (Natural Logarithm)	Gr Fa In	oss rm come	Total Manhours	Upland acres (sole)	Upland acres (mixed)	Value [.] of Capital Stock	Non- Labor farm expenses	Family labor per s worker
Total manh	ours	.89						
Upland acr (sole)	S	• 28	. 25					
Upland acr (mixed)	ດ ເ	. 86	.76	.10				
Value of C Stock	apital	.40	.47	• 05	.52			
Non-Labor expenses	farm	.92	.84	.23	.76	.39		
Family Lab per worke	our r	.41	.58	.10	.37	.29	.45	
Worker Uni	ts	.62	.60	.40	.51	.28	.54	• 30

Source: Survey Data

•

Various models were specified using several combinations of the sets of independent variables. The models reported in Table 8.7 are of this form:

- 1. $\log Y = \log A + B_1 \log X_1 + B_2 \log X_2 + B_3 \log X_3 + B_5 \log X_5 + B_6 \log X_6 + B_8 \log X_8$
- 2. $\log Y = \log A + B_1 \log X_1 + B_2 \log X_2 + B_3 \log X_3 + B_4 \log X_4 + B_5 \log X_5 + B_7 \log X_7 + B_8 \log X_8$

where Y is gross farm income and A is the constant (the intercept) and B_1 to B_8 are the beta coefficients which in the Cobb-Douglas form represent production elasticities. The marginal productivities¹ and their standard errors shown in Table 8.8 are derived from the elasticity figures of Table 8.7.

We shall first present the results of the regressions for each factor and then examine the interaction of independent variables in the various models.

1. Lowland Soils

It will be recalled that lowland soils existed only in Ipetu. For both years and both models in Ipetu, the coefficient- on lowland was not significantly different from zero. In model 2 for both years lowland gave the expected positive coefficient while model 1 gave an unexpected negative sign. This

¹See Heady and Dillon (28 p.228-230)

				•											
7111age	Equation Etumber	Year	Iten	Constant	Lovland acres (rixed) X	Upland acres (m1xed) [×] 2	lioland acres (sole) X ₃	Value of Capi tal Stock X ₅	lorker Equivalente X ₄	Fortly Labor Per Vorker X ₇	Total man- hours X ₆	ron- Labor Expenses X ₃	۲ ۲ ۲		-Yalue f quattion
	1	1969	Coeff. Std. Error	3.77	-0.01 0.10	0.42 0.22	0.20 0.12	-0.06 0.15			0.24	0.24 0.19	0.65 0.	L) L)	. 7
Ipetu		1974	Coeff. Std. Frror	-1.15	-0.05	-0.11 .	-0.01 0.08	-0.02 0.15			0.51 0.21	0.78 0.19 ••**	0° 52 U	2.2 2.2	2 • 57
	2	1969	Coeff. Std.	3.77	0.002	0.42 0.23	0.21 0.11	0.04 0.15	0.03 0.24	0.13		0.21 0.19	0.66 n		
		1974	Error Coeff. Std.	-0.45	0,05 0,06	-0.10 0.17	0.03	-0.03 0.16	0.63 0.29	0.12		0.72 0.20	ں• دی _۔	C1 C.	() () () () () ()
	1	1979	Coeff. Std. Error	3.54		0.70 0.19	0.17 0.11	0.13 0.17			-0.02 0.24	0.33 0.21	0°22 C	61	
0.j u-0r e		1974	Coeff. Etd. Error	1.04		0.12 0.10	0.13 0.07	-0.13 0.09			0.18 0.18	0.41 0.11	0.94 0	92 (2 · r :
	~	1969	Coeff. Std. Error	3.12		0.68 0.20	0.16 0.12	0.13 0.18	-0.C7 0.25	-0.05 0.24		0.31	0.85 7	ટ	7.3
		1974	Coeff. Std. Error	1.60		0.42 0.11	0.00 0.07	-0.13 0.09	0.45 0.20 •••	0.71 0.17		0.43 0.11	0.94 0	26	C: •••• ℃

Table 8.7 Repression Coefficients and Test Statistics for two econometric models to examine the influence of all factors on variation in income, ipotu and Odo-Ore 1969 and 1974 "Significant at 20 percent level ** Significant at 10 percent level *** Significant at 5 percent level **** Significant at 1 percent level Source: Survey Data

.

Enulation Induct Equitable function From Equation Constant From From From From From From From From				I.ovl and	Upland	Unland	Value of	Worker	Family Labor	Total	lon-Labor	
Williage Equation Constant X1 X2 X3 (H)X5 X4 X7 X6 (H) 1 1969 Inter. Frond 43.38 -27.69 82.64 46.98 -3.96 0.06 0 0.06 0 197 1969 Inter. Frond 33.36 55.54 46.30 -3.96 0.06 0 1974 Error 1981.19 56.55 46.30 -3.76 0.06 0 10 Error 1981.19 56.55 46.30 4.77 0.19 0.23 0.10				acres (mixed)	acres (mixed)	acres (sole)	Cap1tal Stock	Equivalent (Number)	per worker (manhours)	man- hours	Farn Expenses	
VILIAGE UNICLUED Anterine Comment		Equation	Constant (1993)	,, ,,	X2	x ₃	(H)X ₅	X4	x ₇	x ₆	(Ħ) X ₈	
Image: Prod 13.36 -27.03 82.94 49.98 -3.96 0.05 0 Front 197 Hard: Prod 0.32 55.55 45.30 -0.64 0.19 0.05 0 197 Hard: Prod 0.32 55.55 45.30 -0.64 0.19 0.10 0.05 2 1969 Hard: Prod 0.55 45.16 25.44 9.90 0.19 0.19 0.05 0.05 0.13 55.54 0.10 0.19 0.10 0.10 0.13 55.54 0.20 0.13 27.76 0.100 0.13 0.25 0.25 45.30 5.09 3.47 0.100 0.13 0.25	VILLAGE	lunber	Year Item (Antiloc)	0. 20								
Thetu Std. 276.86 43.29 28.19 9.90 0.06 0 1974 Iarg. Froor 0.32 -154.33 -36.59 -5.79 -0.64 0.23 0 2 1969 iarg. Froor 0.32 -154.33 -36.55 46.30 4.77 0.10 0 </td <td></td> <td>-</td> <td>1969 flarg. Prod 43.38</td> <td>-27.69</td> <td>82.64</td> <td>46.98</td> <td>-3.96</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>0.02</td> <td>0,92</td> <td></td>		-	1969 flarg. Prod 43.38	-27.69	82.64	46.98	-3.96			0.02	0,92	
$Ipetu = \frac{197 \ Frior}{197 \ Frior} = \frac{154,33}{1055} = \frac{156}{105} = \frac{1240}{100} = \frac{1000}{100} = 1000$			Std.	276.86	43.29	28.19	06.6			0.06	0.73	
$Ipetu = 1974 \ Harc, Frod 0.32 -154, 33 -36, 55 46, 30 4.77 0.23 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.1$			Error		**							
Ipetu Std. 189.19 56.55 46.30 4.77 0.10 0 2 1969 Faror 5.54 82.64 49.33 2.64 0.19 0.10 0 2 1969 Faror 276.86 45.16 25.84 9.90 19.18 0.19 0.19 0.19 0.10 0 2 1974 Haror 276.86 45.16 25.84 9.90 19.18 0.28 0.10 0.19 0.10 0			1974 llarg. Prod 0.32	-154.33	-36.59	-5.79	-0.64			0.23	2.37	
Ipetu Error Error 0.19 0.11 0.19 0.11 0.19 0.11 0.11 0.11 0.10 0.15 0.10 0.15 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.11 0.10 0.10 0.10 0.11 0.10 0.11 0.10 0.11 0.10 0.11 <th0< th=""> 0.11 0.11 <th0< td=""><td></td><td></td><td>Std.</td><td>189.19</td><td>56.55</td><td>46.30</td><td>4.77</td><td></td><td></td><td>0.10</td><td>0.58</td><td></td></th0<></th0<>			Std.	189.19	56.55	46.30	4.77			0.10	0.58	
2 1969 liarg. Prod 43.38 5.54 82.64 2.40 0.19 0.19 0 Error 5.14 0.28 45.16 5.58,14 9.90 19.18 0.28 0.19 0 5td. Error 5.56 45.30 5.09 34.87 0.28 0.01 0 5td. 1069 liarg. Prod. 34.47 189.19 56.56 46.30 5.09 34.87 0.38 0.06 0 1 1969 liarg. Prod. 34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 -0.01 1 0 0.66 0 0.06 0 <	Ipetu		Error							* * *	* * *	
Std. 276.86 45.16 25.84 9.90 19.18 0.28 0 1974 1Error 1974 0.64 154.33 33.27 17.36 -0.95 75.76 1.00 2 Error Error 1968 1189.19 56.56 46.30 5.09 34.87 0.38 0.06 0<		~	1969 l'arg. Prod 43.38	5.54	82.64	49.33	2.64	2.40	0.19		0.80	
Error 1974 Harg. Frod 0.64 154.33 -33.27 17.36 -0.95 75.76 1.00 2 1 1969 Harg. Frod. 34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.01 1 1 1969 Harg. Frod. 34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.01 1 1 1974 Harg. Frod. 2.83 89.21 39.05 -4.39 0.06 0 0do-Ore 2 1974 Harg. Frod. 2.83 89.21 39.05 -0.01 1 0do-Ore 2 1974 Harg. Frod. 2.83 89.21 39.05 -0.07 0.13 0.13 0.13 0.06 0			Std.	27 6. 86	45.16	25.84	06.6	19.18	0.28		0.73	
1974 Harg, Prod 0.64 154.33 -33.27 17.36 -0.95 75.76 1.00 2 Error Error 1969 Harg, Prod.34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.01 1 1 1969 Harg, Prod.34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.01 1 1 1969 Harg, Prod.34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.01 1 1974 Harg, Prod.32.65 0.213 30.4 -3.04 0.06 0.05			Error	I	* *	*						
Std. 1969 [arg. Prod. 34.47] 189.19 56.56 46.30' 5.09 34.87 0.38 0.34 I 1969 [arg. Prod. 34.47] 67.00 70.31 4.35 0.36 0.06			1974 llarg. Prod 0.64	154.33	-33.27	17.36	-0.95	75.76	1.00		2.18	
I 1969 [larg: Frod. 34.47) 67.00 70.31 4.35 ••• ••• 1 1969 [larg: Frod. 34.47) 67.00 70.31 4.35 -0.01 1 2 1974 [larg: Frod. 2.83 89.21 39.85 -4.39 0.13 1 0do-Ore 2 1969 Harg. Frod. 2.83 89.21 39.85 -4.39 0.13 1 2 1969 Harg. Frod. 2.65 65.09 3.04 0.05 0.05 0.05 2 1969 Harg. Frod. 22.65 65.09 3.04 0.052 0.34 0.05 0.05 2 1974 Harg. Frod. 22.65 65.09 3.04 20.62 10.62 0.34 0.05 0.06			std.	189.19	56,56	46,30	5.09	34.87	0.38		0.61	
1 1969 [larg.Prod.34.47 67.00 70.31 4.35 -0.01 1 5td. 5td. 1974 [larg.Prod.24.83 0.9.21 39.85 -4.39 0.06 - 1974 [larg.Prod.2.83 0.9.21 39.85 -4.39 0.013 1 2 1969 Harg.Prod.22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 0.05 2 1969 Harg.Prod.22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 0.05 2 1969 Harg.Prod.22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 0.05 2 1969 Harg.Prod.4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 50.2 0.34 0.05 304 1974 llarg.Prod.4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.36 <td></td> <td></td> <td>Error</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>* * *</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td>			Error					* * *				
Std. Std. 18.19 45.49 5.69 0.06 0 Error 1974 Harg.Prod. 2.83 09.21 39.05 -4.39 0.13 1 2 1969 Harg.Prod. 2.65 21.24 27.90 3.04 0.05 0.05 2 1969 Harg.Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 0.07 0.05 2 1974 Harg.Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 0.07 0.05 2 1969 Harg.Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 0.07 0.05 2 1974 Harg.Prod. 4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.36 0.36 3 54d .		1	1969 Harg. Prod. 34.47		67.00	70.31	4.35			-0.01	1.48	ł
Error Error *** * 1974 Harg. Prod. 2.83 89.21 39.85 -4.39 0.13 1 2 1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 *** 2 1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 *** 2 1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 *** 5td. 19.14 49.63 6.02 10.62 0.34 -*** 5td. 1974 Harg. Prod. 4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.34 -*** 5td. 53.37 27.30 3.04 23.83 .20 50 <td></td> <td></td> <td>Std.</td> <td></td> <td>18.19</td> <td>45.49</td> <td>5,69</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>0.06</td> <td>0.94</td> <td></td>			Std.		18.19	45.49	5,69			0.06	0.94	
1974 [larg. Prod. 2.83 09.21 39.05 -4.39 0.13 1 5td. 5td. 21.24 27.90 3.04 0.05 0.05 2 1969 Harror 21.24 27.90 3.04 0.05 0.05 2 1969 Harror 21.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 2 1974 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 2 1974 Harg. Prod. 22.65 19.14 49.63 6.02 10.62 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.34 0.35 0.34 <td></td> <td></td> <td>Error</td> <td></td> <td>* * * *</td> <td>•</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>•</td> <td></td>			Error		* * * *	•					•	
Odo-Ore Std. 21.24 27.90 3.04 0.05 0 2 1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 2 1964 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 1974 Harg. Prod. 22.65 69.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.34 0 544 0.34			1974 llarg.Prod. 2.83		89.21	39.85	-4.39			0.13	1.50	
Odo-Ore Error •••• •••• •••• •••• •••• 2 1969 Harg.Prod.22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 1 2 1974 Harg.Prod.22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 1 1974 Harg.Prod.4.95 19.14 49.63 6.02 10.62 0.34 0 1974 Harg.Prod.4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.36 0 1974 Harg.Prod.4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.36 0 0 1974 Harg.Prod.4.95 23.37 27.30 3.04 20 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 20 0 20 0 20 0 0 0 0 0 0 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 10 1			Std.		21.24	27.90	3.04			0.05	0.40	
2 1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65 65.09 66.17 4.35 -2.97 -0.07 1 Std. 19.14 49.63 6.02 10.62 0.34 6 Error 1974 Harg. Prod. 4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.36 6 Std. 23.37 27.30 3.04 53.61 0.36 1 6 Std. **** **** * * * * 6 7 </td <td>0do-0re</td> <td></td> <td>Error</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>*</td> <td>•</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>* * *</td> <td></td>	0do-0re		Error			*	•				* * *	
Std. 19.14 49.63 6.02 10.62 0.34 0.34 Error **** *		2	1969 Harg. Prod. 22.65		65.09	66.17	4.35	-2.97	-0.07		1.39	
Error Error **** *130 27.30 20.4.95 83.61 0.30 23.37 27.30 3.04 23.83 .20 Error ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ***** ******			Std.		19.14	49.63	6.02	10.62	0.34		0.94	
1974 Harg. Prod. 4.95 89.22 31.88 -4.39 53.61 0.30 51.61 0.30 51.61 0.30 51.61 0.30 51.61 <td></td> <td></td> <td>Error</td> <td></td> <td>****</td> <td>•</td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td></td> <td>•</td> <td></td>			Error		****	•					•	
Std. 23.37 27.30 3.04 23.83 .2() (Error **** *** *** *** *** *Significant at 20 percent level **Significant at 5 percent level ***Significant at			1974 llarg.Prod. 4.95		89.22	31.88	-4.39	53.61	0.30		1.58	
Error *** *** *** *** *** *** *** ********			Std.		23.37	27.30	3.04	23.83	.20		0.40	
*Significant at 20 percent level **Significant at 10 percent level ***Significant at 5 percent level ****Significant a			Error				•	***	:		::	
	•Stantf	cant at 20	Error nercent level *•Signific	cant at 10	bercent	level ***	* Stønifican	*** t at 5 percer	at level ass	5	Stentficar	significant at 1 perce
							5	-			. –	[evel

Table 8.8 Marginal Productivities and test statistics of variables in the two econometric models, Inetu and Odo-Ore 1969 and 1974

implies that lowland acreage was not a strong correlate of income.

2. Upland Soils Devoted to Crop Mixtures

Upland soils devoted to crop mixtures showed a significantly positive association with income in 1969 and a highly significant association in Odo-Ore during both years. In Ipetu, however, this variable gave an unexpected negative coefficient which was not significant.

3. Upland Soils Devoted to Sole Crops

For both villages in 1969 upland acreage devoted to sole crops was found to be significantly and positively related to income. In 1974, however, the pattern was not very clear. For the first model in Ipetu the 1974 result showed a negative effect on income but a positive effect in the second model. Moreover, neither coefficient was significant. In Odo-Ore a positive effect was shown in both models but was only significant in the first model. It is particularly important to note that in 1969 in Ipetu and in 1974 in Odo-Ore upland soils devoted to crop mixtures gave significantly higher marginal productivity figures than upland devoted to sole crops. On the other hand, inconsistent though insignificant results were obtained in the other year. As would be recalled these

two variables X_2 and X_3 were incorporated as a partial reflection of management. But as those results indicate whether planting crops in mixtures give higher productivity or not depends on the year and also on the location.

4. Labor

Because the marginal product of total manhours was significant in both villages only in 1974 the separation of labor correlation with income into its two component parts appears to be meaningful only in that year. The results for that year in both villages indicate that the number of workers per household was more closely correlated with income than the intensity of family labor use. This implies that family structure is perhaps a better explanation of income than the duration of effort. Although the number of workers and family hours per worker are negatively correlated the correlation is not high enough to affect values of the coefficients.

5. Capital Stock

With the exception of Odo-Ore in 1974 none of the capital stock coefficients were significant and in five of the equations reported the sign was negative. It is important to recall that given the traditional technology there were no major qualitative differences in the capital stock.

6. <u>Non-Labor Farm Expenses</u>

Operating capital, unlike capital stock, showed a high correlation with income and a stable coefficient value of at least 0.22 in 1974. In Ipetu in 1974 about W2.28 gross farm income could be generated from an additional naira of non-labor farm variable costs. This represents an approximate annual return to capital of 128 percent. In Odo-Ore in 1974 an additional naira expenditure on variable costs could generate an additional W1.50 gross farm income. This represents approximately 50 percent annual return to capital. During 1969, however, the association was not significant in Ipetu and only significant at the 20 percent level in Odo-Ore.

D. Comparison Between Models and Years

In general, the models display high R^2 for cross-sectional data. The high R^2 can largely be attributed to high correlation between gross farm income and <u>odan</u> land devoted to crop mixtures (0.62 in Ipetu and 0.85 in Odo-Ore in 1969, 0.79 in Ipetu and 0.86 in Odo-Ore in 1974). There is no appreciable difference between the R^2 for either model, however, in both villages 1974 data gave much higher R^2 values.

An important result was that there are notable interyear variations both in terms of the magnitude of the

coefficients and in the significance of the variables. In terms of the size of the coefficients the variables were fairly stable between models each year given a particular village. But the coefficients varied widely between villages for each model. For example, the results indicated that an acre of upland in mixture could generate an additional W83 gross farm income for Ipetu in 1969 and W66 in Odo-Ore with these relatives reversing in 1974. The labor variables also gave substantial interyear variation.

E. Summary

In conclusion, this analysis shows that:

- Use of upland soils in both years is consistently and highly correlated with income while lowland gave no significant results.
- 2. Having used acreage under mixed cropping versus sole cropping as a partial proxy for management, the results indicate that the superiority of crop mixtures over sole cropping as correlates of income is highly variable according to time (year) and village location.
- 3. Operating capital, in contrast to value of capital stock appeared to be a high correlate of gross farm income. The rate of return on operating capital is high indicating that if cash shortage is experienced
by low income groups especially at critical production periods, the effect on income can be significant.

- 4. When labor is separated into its two components, number of workers (family composition) seems to be more clearly correlated with income than intensity of labor use.
- 5. The substantial differences observed for different years appears to suggest that analysis of a single year alone for determining factors associated with income may give unreliable results. Different factors or combinations of factors may be critical in determining the distribution of income in any given year. This points to the necessity of making longitudinal studies for the purpose of deriving firm conclusions on income determinants.

The fact that one year's study cannot be expected to give generalizable results, leads us to the examination of inter-year variation in the next chapter. Chapter IX examines the movement of households between income strata and describes which of the factors stipulated in our conceptual framework are responsible for relative gain or loss in income status between the two survey years.

CHAPTER IX

INTER-YEAR VARIATION IN INCOME DISTRIBUTION

Among the 54 households interviewed in 1969 and 1974 a total of 42 households remained in the sample both years. Twenty of these were in Ipetu and 22 in Odo-Ore. A unique aspect of this study is that two years of data were available for examination of income changes over time. The change in rankings of households between 1969 and 1974 is examined in this chapter. Due to a range of factors, the underlying income distribution might differ between years and households may move substantially with respect to their relative income standing. The characteristics of the households which display wide inter-year changes are therefore examined to determine possible causes of movement.

The 42 households with data for both years were ranked according to each year's income per consumer within their respective villages and within the total sample. The change in their rankings were found by subtracting the 1974 ranking from that of 1969. The percentile change was found by dividing the change in rank by the total two year sample size in Odo-Ore (22) and in Ipetu (20) and multiplying the result

by 100 (see Appendix Tables A-19 and A-20). The results are shown in Table 9.1 and in Figure 9.1.

The relative stability of the interhousehold distribution is clear in Figure 9.1. Within each village 60 percent of the households changed by 20 percentile or less. Examining the pooled sample, that is both villages, about 47 percent of the households changed by 20 percentile or less.

A. <u>Characteristics of Households with Large Income Changes</u> <u>Between Years</u>

Two groups of households were singled out for more detailed analysis, those whose relative income ranking improved by more than 20 percentile between years, and those whose relative ranking declined by more than 20 percentile. In an attempt to understand what is associated with these changes, the characteristics of the households concerned were examined as case studies (Table 9.2 and 9.3).

1. Households Whose Relative Income Ranking Increased by Greater Than 20 Percentile

Four households in Ipetu and 5 in Odo-Ore experienced more than 20 percentile increase in their relative income rankings between 1969 and 1974. The data suggests that productivity improvement was the most common contributing factor. All of the 9 households in this group experienced an increase in gross farm income per hour and all but one had an increase in

			Housel	nolds	
	Per centile	Positive	e Change Percent of house-	Negative	Change Percent of house-
Village	Change	Number	holds	Number	holds
Ipetu	0 .1-20 21-40 41-60 61-80 81-100	2 5 1 1 1	10 25 5 5 5 5	5 0 3 1 0	25 0 15 5 0
Odo-Ore	0 1-20 21-40 41-60 61-80 81-100	1 5 3 1 1	5 23 14 5 5 	7 1 3 	32 5 14

Table	9.1	Changes	in re	elati	ive i	ncon	ne stat	us o	f hou	seholds
		between	1 969	and	1974	ру	villag	e		

_

Source: Survey Data. Calculated from Appendix Tables A-19 and A-20.

.



Figure 9.1 Percent change in relative ranking between 1969 and 1974 with 1969 as base year

gross farm income per acre. Finally all but one of them experienced an increase in technical efficiency.

The data, however, suggest that changes in family structure may also have played a key role. For example, all but one of these households had a decrease in the number of consumers, and 5 out of 9 had a decrease in dependency ratio. Moreover in 6 out of 9 of these cases changes in land holdings were such that cropped land per consumer also increased. This might have contributed to the increase in labor productivity, but since land productivity and technical efficiency also increased a more general improvement in production efficiency must have been experienced by this set of households.

Thus no single cause, but rather a set of factors underlies the interyear improvements in ranking with the greatest consistency in the productivity measures. This again emphasizes the need for a better understanding of factors contributing to production efficiency both in a static and dynamic frame.

2. <u>Households Whose Relative Income Ranking Decreased</u> by Greater Than 20 Percentile

There were a total of 8 households, 4 in each village, that experienced a decrease of more than 20 percentile in their relative income ranking. All 8 households in this group had a decline in gross farm income per hour while all but one of them had a decline in gross

farm income per acre. Finally all of them suffered a decrease in productivity. This implies that a decline in production efficiency was closely associated with decline in relative income status.

Four out of the 8 households also had a worsening in their dependency ratio, two had no change, while only two had an improvement in their dependency ratio. These results again tend to show that changes in family structure probably contributes to the fall in income status even over relatively brief periods of only five years.

Finally, in 5 out of 8 households whose positions deteriorated cropped land decreased and in 6 out of 8 cropped land per consumer also fell. In short, again no single factor would appear to explain the decline in income status of these households over time. Of the factors considered, however, productivity changes again show the most consistent results.

B. Case Studies

The immediately preceeding analysis (Section A) has demonstrated that productivity changes as well as family structure were closely associated with inter-year income variation. The following section examines the nature of households structural changes and possible factors contributing to changes in farm productivity. Each of the households in Table 9.2 and Table 9.3 are examined in depth on a case by case basis.

Table 9.2 Percentage change in levels of variables between 1969 and 1974 (using 1969 as base year), Ipetu

•

Fercent- House- ile hold	Income Percent-	Resour	ce ent		Housel Struct	old ture	Resour	ce Use				rodue t1v1	ty
Chang e in number Income	11e Change (Value)	Total Cropped Acres	Numb er of Wørker	Cropped Land per Consumer	Number of Consumer:	Consumer to worker s ratio	Family Labor per Vorker	Family Labor per acre	Variable cost per acre	Gross Total	Farm In Per Acre	come Per hour	Technical Efficiency
Fositive 27 (1) Fercent- 29 (1) 11e 10 (1) Chanze 32 (1)	88 89 25 25	14 2* 2*	48 71 - 14 - 14	152* 26* -7	- 5 6 - 19 - 42 - 21	-15* - 3* - 2*	71 - 47	-21 113• -11		272* 129* 14* 35*	157* 77* 61 * 45*	245* 89* 141* 100*	309* 80* 1375* 633*
Tretstive 17 (1) Frencent- 17 (2) 11e 9 (1) Chinge 26 (2)	8 5 5 5 5 8 0 5 5 5 1 -	- 74 - 74 - 56 28	-52 43 40	- 41 - 79 - 18	- 56 - 56 - 56	121 121 131	- 47 - 9 - 9	245* 251* 195* 0	60 - 36 297 - 22		46 9 75	76 55 71	-95 -60 -158 -183

Change in factors associated with increase in income ranking
 Change in factors associated with docrease in income ranking

Source: Survey Data

year),
base .
88
1969
(using
1974
and
1969
between
tables
VBI
õ
levela
1u
change
Percentage Odo-Ore
9.3
Table

Percen- House-	Jacome Parcent-	Fudowne	ce ant		Struct	hold ture	Resour	oe Use			4	roduct1v1	ty
chang e in Number incone	11e Change (Value)	Total Cropped Acres	Numb er of Workers	Cropped Land per Consumer	Number of Con- sumers	Consumer to worker ratio	Family Labor per worker	Family · labor per ucre	Variable • cost per acre	Gros Total	s Farm Ir Per Acre	come Per hour	Technical Efficiency
Positive 17 (1) Percent- 4 (1) 11e 20 (1) Changes 31 (1)	77 50 32 23 23	150 43 -10 29	-65 -67 68	520* 126* 177* -22 164*	- 57 - 57 - 57 - 26 - 26 - 26 - 26 - 26 - 26 - 26 - 26	ျက္နဲ့ ဝျအရြာ	531* 335* 203* 4* 162*	-9 33* 36*	2 -55 -28 -23 -23	114 29 24 120	8• 17• 7• -21	109• 50• 156• 157• 41•	123* 4450* 58* 187* - <u>30</u>
<pre>Fiegative 1 (1) Fercent- 7 (1) 11e 9 (1) Changes 12 (3)</pre>	80 0 0 0	-10 ³ -26	0 18* 29*	-17 -123 -33	0 - 10 7	0 10 4 10	103• 114• 182• 33•	72* 243* 164* 90*	-27 -71 -35	-56 -58 -55	- 54 - 52 - 36 - 36	-60 -75 -10	-213 - 71 -137 -20

• Change in factors associated with increase in income ranking -- Change in factors associated with decrease in income ranking

Source: Survey Data

In order to thoroughly analyse the nature of the inter-year changes in the household structure, complete census data for the two years are needed. Unfortunately, complete census data for only one year was at hand while the other years census data was available only in summary form. The analysis that follows makes use of the available scanty data.

1. Causes of Inter-year Changes in Household Structure

A. <u>Outmigration</u>

During the 1950's there was a mass movement of people out of Igbomina/Ekiti Division into the Western State of Nigeria in quest for forest land to grow cocoa trees.¹ Ipetu and Odo-Ore was no exception for the outmigration to the Western State. Farmers were purchasing land for the production of cocoa, residing on their cocoa farms and returning to their home villages on special occasions only once or twice a year.

During the census surveys each household head was asked to enumerate all members of their household who were living outside of their village. These included the following categories of people:

¹The author was born in this study area and knows this to be true though there is no written work to cite as reference.

- a. outmigrants to the cocoa farms in the Western State.
- b. educated persons working in other cities like
 Ibadan, Lagos, Kano, etc.
- c. traders in the cities and other towns like Ilorin.
- d. those who were gone to other places in search of employment.
- e. females who were married to men outside of Odo-Ore and Ipetu

In 1969 the census survey data showed that about 33 percent of the enumerated household members in Ipetu lived outside Ipetu village and approximately 55 percent of the Odo-Ore population were similarly reported living outside of that village. By 1974 the census survey data showed that the outmigration had increased--the percentage of Ipetu population living outside was 45 while 64 percent was reported in Odo-Ore. It is expected that the change in the composition of the outmigration between the two years would affect the structure of the households in the village samples. Due to lack of the age/sex breakdown of the outmigrants for both years the impact of the change in the composition of the outmigration on the households in the villages

cannot be examined directly. However, it should be noted that the analysis show that there was no apparent correlation between outmigration changes and the dependency ratio nor between positive or negative percentile changes in income ranking.

B. Family Structure Changes Among Households Whose Relative Income Ranking Increased by More Than 20 Percentile

It was noted earlier that 5 out of the 9 households which experienced a greater than 20 percentile increase in income rank experienced a decrease in the consumer-to-worker ratio. Examination of the change in the number of children for each of those 5 households reveals that 3 of them--27 (1), 10 (1) and 32 (1) in Ipetu-experienced a decline in the number of children reported between 1969 and 1974 using 1969 as the base. For these 3 households the decrease in the dependency ratio may be partly due to the children joining the work force. This is further substantiated by the average age of the 3 household heads which was 35 years in 1969. As noted at the bottom of Table 9.4 the average age of head of households which had a decrease in their number of children was 64 years compared to 48 years for those whose number of children increased.

-			Age of house-	hange in (1969 as	Number of base)	Percentag (1969 as	e Changes base)	
Change In Income	Village	House- hold Number	hold head in 1969 in Years	Children	Out- migrants	Children	Out- migrants	Depend- ency Ratio
Positive	Ipetu	27 (1)	65	6 1	91	-90	-27	-15
Percentije	• .	29 (1)	50	0	+1	0	+20	ი ი
Change _b in		$\begin{array}{c} 10 & (1) \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 & 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0 \\ 0$	65 65	9 C	+ + 4 +	-75 -60	+33	د: ه ۱۱
Thcome	040-040	32 (T)	45 10) 	01+	+20	+63	+16
		1 (1)	55	- J	-11	-50	-41	8 +
		20 (1)	65	0	-19	NR ^a	-61	0
		31 (1)	75	0	ი I	NR	-37	ດ (1
	•	6 (1)	70	0	+12	NI	+600	
Negative	Ipetu	17 (1)	75	5	⊲ I	-100	-100	со г І
Percentile	l	17'(2)	35	, +]	0,	20		
Change in		9 (1)	65	↔ +	 	50 50	00T+	+15
Income	040 050	26 (2)	45		+11	NR	+200	0
	ono-ono		75	o c	+ ~ + +	NR	+67	-10
			75) Q	+ 8	NR	+114	0
. <u>.</u>		.12 (2)	75	-1	+15	-100	+42	+ 4
^a NR = None	reported				•			
h _{Average a}	ge of hou	sehold head	s with positiv	re percent	ile income	e ranking o	change was	62 years
cAverage a	ge of hou	usehold head	s with negativ	<i>r</i> e percent	ile income	e ranking o	change was	63 years

 d Average age of household heads with decreased number of children between 1969 and 1974 was 64 years

^eAverage age of household heads with increased number of children was 48 years Source: Survey Data

Hence it appears that these 3 household heads had stopped bearing children between 1969 and 1974, and persons reported to be nonworking children in 1969 were active workers in 1974.

C. Family Structure Changes Among Households Whose Relative Income Ranking Decreased by Hore Than 20 Percentile

It was mentioned above that children joining the work force could be a possible cause for the decreased dependency ratio among households which had greater than 20 percentile increase in their income ranking. It was also observed that 4 of the 8 households with greater than 20 percentiles decline in income ranking, experienced an increase in their dependency ratio. Three of these 4 households (17 (2), 9 (1) and 26 (2)) in Ipetu each had a 50 percent increase in the number of children. The average age of the household heads was 48 years for the three households implying that they were still probably bearing children between 1969 and 1974. It would also appear that because the number of children increased the number of consumers increased relatively more than workers hence contributing to lower incomes per consumer.

2. <u>Causes of Inter-year Changes in Productivity Measures</u> The importance of changes in productivity measures to the inter-year income variation has been emphasized

repeatedly in previous sections. Factors which could be hypothesized to cause inter-year variations in household productivity measures among others include the following:

a. quality of inputs like seeds, land and labor

- b. timely performance of operations
- d. the incidence of insects, pests and crop diseases
- d. changes in cropping pattern

Differences between years in the quality of inputs like seed can result in important changes in productivity. The fertility of the farmers fields have been assumed uniform. However, factors like erosion, slope and soil texture would affect the rate at which any field losses its fertility over time. Moreover, substantial micro-variation in soil fertility unrelated to previous use was also undoubtedly present. Changes between two years in the health of household workers can also be expected to cause inter-year productivity changes.

Untimely performance of operations such as weeding due to illness or poor time allocation in a year can result in obtaining less than maximum yield. Insects, pests and diseases can cause partial or complete loss of harvests during any year. Differences in damage caused by such occurrences over time can, of course, lead to productivity changes. Lastly, the cropping patterns may differ between years. Earlier we looked at cropping pattern variation among income groups but found no significance difference between years. However, the presence or absence of some high yielding crops in the crop rotation system in a certain year could be expected to cause interyear productivity changes.

The above factors need to be carefully examined in order to be able to pinpoint causes of interyear productivity changes. Unfortunately, the data at hand cannot be used to explore such causes in the interyear productivity measures. Detailed data is required on (a) changes in time allocation between the years and (b) the incidences of crop failure (c) germination rates, plant population densities (d) records of illnesses and number of working days lost as a result of the illnesses. These are essential topics for further research.

D. Summary

This chapter has examined possible causes of interyear income changes. No single factor has been found to explain all changes, but productivity improvement was the most consistent. Changes in family structure were also found to be important. Furthermore the same set of factors appear to be

responsible for both increases and decreases in the household's income status between years. However, it was not possible with the available data to identify with certainty the underlying factors which contributed to changes in either farm productivity or family structure. The next chapter contains a summary of results, concluding remarks, policy implications of the study and suggestions for further research.

CHAPTER X

SUMMARY AND CONCLUSIONS

The primary purpose of this study has been to document the distribution of personal incomes among farmers in Kwara State, Nigeria. The study has been designed to examine factors associated with the level and distribution of income within rural areas. Factors correlated with income have been placed in a framework encompassing inter-relationships among resource endowments, resource use and resource productivity. Through this model it has been possible to examine separate factors contributing to income variation among households. Two years of data enabled us to examine inter-year differences in the levels and distribution of income and factors associated with variation in income.

A. <u>Distribution of Income</u>

The mean net household income in 1969 was ¥337 for both villages, ¥397 in Ipetu and ¥269 in Odo-Ore. Off-farm income data was not collected in 1974 hence net household income could not be reported. However, net farm income was obtained for both years. In 1969 the mean net farm income per family was ¥274 for both villages, ¥320 in Ipetu and ¥222 in Odo-Ore. In 1974, the undeflated mean

net farm income was about ¥463 in each village while the deflated figures (1969 as base year) were ¥239 in Ipetu, ¥244 in Odo-Ore and ¥241 for both villages. The lower incomes in 1974 were due in large part to lower rainfall compared with 1969 especially in Ipetu. Average per capita net farm income was ¥37 in 1969 for both villages and ¥62 in 1974 in nominal terms and ¥32 in constant 1969 naira. There were also differences between villages in the net farm income per capita which was ¥43 in Ipetu and ¥31 in Odo-Ore in 1974. The deflated values of net farm income per capita in 1974 were ¥28 in Ipetu and ¥37 in Odo-Ore, again expressed in constant 1969 value.

Several measures of income distribution were presented and showed that incomes were in general equitably distributed. A Gini coefficient of 0.40 on net farm income per capita was found in 1969 while the net household income after off-farm income has been added had a Gini coefficient of 0.35. While the poorest third of the sample population obtained only 11.6 percent of net income generated in farming enterprises, with the addition of off-farm income the share of the poorest third increased to 19.7 percent while the share of the richest third dropped from 61 to 42 percent. Thus it was found that off-farm income tended to reduce inequality since lower income households allocated a greater percentage of their time to off-farm employment.

The mean net farm income per capita for households in the poorest third in 1969 was Hll and N72 for the richest third. In 1974 the poorest third had N22 net farm income per capita compared to N111 for the richest third. When the 1974 income figures were deflated to constant 1969 prices, the poorest third had a mean net farm income per capita of N12 and the richest third had N58. Hence in real times, income decreased between 1969 and 1974 for the high income class.

Some inter-village and inter-year differences in the distribution of income were observed. In 1969 Ipetu showed a Gini coefficient of 0.38 on net farm income per capita while Odo-Ore had 0.43. These coefficients imply that inequality was generally higher in Odo-Ore, In 1974, however, Ipetu had a Gini coefficient of 0.35 on net farm income per capita while Odo-Ore had 0.36. When examining the other inequality coefficients it was revealed that Ipetu the larger village situated on the better road and closer to Omu-Aran, displayed a relatively greater income inequality at the low levels while Odo-Ore showed higher inequality at the higher and middle income levels. Factors underlying the differences in distribution between villages and between years were not able to be identified.

B. Correlates of Income

Through tabular and regression analysis the effects of five sets of variables on income were examined. The explanatory factors included (1) village location (2) resource endowment (3) worker quality (4) resource use and (5) resource productivity. These variables were examined across net farm income per consumer strata and the following relationships were found.

1. Income classes have not been found to divide themselves into distinct family types. An analysis of the dependency ratio, family size and composition, percent literacy and number of wives showed that these demographic factors did not appear to be consistently related to income differentials. The size of the household shown in terms of number of residents, consumer equivalents and worker equivalents showed conflicting patterns with income in the two survey years. In 1969 the poorest households were larger than average but in 1974 they were smaller. Family size reported on the whole was greater in 1969 than in 1974. The larger family size reported in 1969 and the apparent reversal in the association between family size and income may have been due to errors in reporting family size as discussed in Chapter III.

The dependency ratio, a measure of the household's work force relative to consumer requirements, was relatively stable between years. Contrary to expectations, however, the dependency ratio did not show a strong or consistent association with income.

It was assumed that management quality in farming is related to the age and experience of the farm manager. The mean age of household heads was 58 in 1969 and 61 in 1974 but there was no consistent relationship between age and income.

The data also showed no association between percent literacy and income. The percent literacy was defined as the percentage of family members who either could read or write at least in Yoruba and/or those going to school. Overall literacy was low. The lack of correlation was not suprising given the fact that only the children in the households were educated and their influence on farming decisions were negligible.

2. Among the resource endowment variables land, labor and value of capital stock, only cropped land was found to be consistently related to income. An analysis of the distribution of three land types <u>akuro</u> (lowland), <u>igbo</u> (forest) and <u>odan</u> (upland)

revealed that there was no significant differences in the proportion of either type held among income classes.

3. The intensity of resource use was examined through the analyses of family labor per worker and nonlabor farm variable costs per acre. Operating capital (non-labor variable costs) showed a consistently high correlation with income. Regression analysis showed that the annual return to operating capital was approximately 123 percent in Ipetu and 50 percent in Odo-Ore. The results suggest that the liquidity position of the household during key production periods may critically affect farm income generation. This points to the credit needs of lower income farmers.

In general males were found to work more hours on the farm while the females worked more on offfarm activities. The low income group generally spent a greater percent of time in the off-farm activities and they in turn farmed their land less intensively than the high income group when examined within the same land category.

As expected farm employment was low both years and in both villages among the land short poor households. But some low income households

which had medium land holdings still had low farm employment. This suggests that there are two types of poverty households (1) those land short households who worked their land very intensively and (2) households with adequate land who for reasons which were not identified did not work particularly hard--the latter had very low hours per acre.

4. The last and the most important explanatory variable in our conceptual framework was variation in resource productivity. No matter what other factors were associated with poverty, low productivity was a common feature to all poor households. Ill health, insects, pests and diseases, poor quality input like seeds and poor management and micro-climatic differences might be possible causes of low productivity among the poor income classes. Regression analysis results showed that the superiority of crop mixtures over sole cropping as a correlate of income depends on the year and village location.

C. Inter-Year Variation in Income Distribution

The income distribution was found to be fairly stable between the five year period as shown by the Gini coefficients of 0.40 in 1969 and 0.38 in 1974 for net farm income per capita. Moreover, within each village

more than 60 percent of the households changed their relative income position by 20 percentile or less. The households which changed their relative positions in their village rankings by more than 20 percentile were examined to determine possible causes. Productivity changes appear to be most critical in overall income ranking. Those households whose income ranking increased by greater than 20 percentile had all experienced an improvement in their farm productivity. Similarly households whose income ranking had decreased by greater than 20 percentile had generally experienced a decrease in productivity. The data also suggested that changes in family structure affecting the dependency ratio may also have played a key role in income rank changes. Households which had an increase in their income rankings also tended to have experienced a decrease in their dependency ratio and vice versa.

Case studies of the households whose income ranking changed by more than 20 percentile were also carried out to determine possible causes. Among households which experienced improvement in income ranking a decrease in the dependency ratio was associated with a decrease in the number of children between the two survey years. These children probably joined the work force. Households which experienced a decline in income ranking experienced an increase in the dependency ratio,

probably due to an increase in number of children relative to workers. It appeared that household heads for this group were in the child bearing age which would further substantiate the observation.

Causes of inter-year changes in productivity were also examined. Several factors which were speculated as possible causes of productivity change included: (1) quality of input like seeds, land and labor; (2) timely and untimely operations; (3) insects, pests and disease and; (4) the cropping pattern. However, the available data prevented further analysis of these relationships.

D. Policy Implications

1. Implications of the Income Levels

The income levels obtained in the present study are comparable with those found by other studies of traditional farming systems. The income levels, however, are low compared with wages in urban areas. By 1974 the unskilled labourer employed by the Nigerian government was earning at least W720 per annum while undeflated mean net farm income for both villages was only N463 in 1974. Even the high income rural households would be considered relatively low income by national standards. The implication of this for policy design is that policies which will raise farmers' income level must be pursued. In order to raise farm income levels in general, improved technology is a must in the form of improved seed varieties, fertilizer use, technology to alleviate the weeding bottleneck and curb insect, pests and disease damage.

2. Implications of the Income Distribution

The fact that the income distribution among farmers at the rural level has been found to be relatively equitable does not imply policy designers should not be concerned with income distribution. Experience in other countries, has shown that income disparity generally worsens with the introduction of technical change. Thus the policy approaches suggested here are for the purposes of minimizing the potential widening of income inequalities as a result of technical changes.

As mentioned earlier improved technology is essential for raising the general level of incomes. Introduction of improved technology like fertilizer use, improved seed varieties, etc. is a way of improving farm productivity. However, the situation is not that simple because this study also shows that production efficienty was lower among the low income classes given the traditional technology. If this is a reflection of poorer management quality on the part of the poorer households given the traditional technology, it would be expected that productivity may also be lower among the low income classes even under the improved technology. Untimely and poorer application of the improved techniques could lead to lower production efficiency among the low income households in the future.

We have, however, not been able to examine the factors causing variations in the technical efficiency, given the traditional technology. If these factors are known we would be able to suggest ways to improve on the technical efficiency among the poor income classes under the traditional technology. It could be expected, however, that the same factors causing variations in technical efficiency under the traditional system may prevail or even magnify under the improved technology. This points to the need for further research on the causes of productivity variations.

The policy implication of the income distribution results imply that the extension of improved technology cannot be done among farmers as a blanket application. It has to be done in such a way as to consider the circumstances peculiar to lower income households. At a minimum this requires making available improved inputs to the poor farmers in sufficient quantities and at the right time. The inputs should not only be made available, poor farmers should also be properly instructed and guided on their use to maximize results.

3. Constraints to the Low Income Farmers

The above discussion on the implications of the income distribution ties in closely with the constraints faced by low income farmers. Operating capital may be a limiting constraint for low income farmers. The liquidity position of the low income households especially during the production periods can critically affect farm income generation. While the improved inputs can be made available on credit to the poor farmers, the richest farmers should be made to pay for theirs. This, however, could be a politically sensitive issue and must be used with caution. Lower interest rates would be helpful to the poorer farmers as well as making the time and the form of payment as flexible as possible. For example, payment in kind rather than cash could be more helpful to the poorer households. The potential difficulties, however, should be noted.

The results of this study also guggested that there were two poverty groups. Low productivity was common to both but in addition one of the groups seemed to be constrained by limited access to

cropped land which they worked very intensively. The other group seemed to possess adequate cropped land but applied low labor per acre. It is clear that different policy measures would be needed to meet the needs of each of them.

Given the existing traditional land tenure system, where every male had access to farm land, and the fact that there was sufficient unused arable land in the study villages, it would appear that the first group could increase their land holdings without much friction. However, this calls for more study of land tenure relations to see if lower income farmers were being discriminated against. Lack of operating capital may be one reason why they did not crop more land hence pointing to their credit needs. The second group, however, which had a medium land holdings but low intensity of labor use poses a different policy question. The reasons for the low labor intensity could be Inadequate calorie intake, sickness and diverse. lack of motivation could be possible reasons. Again this calls for consumption and nutrition related studies and provision of adequate health care system as well as adequate extension system.

4. <u>Implications of the Inter-Village and Inter-Year</u> Variations

Important differences have been found between villages in several factors like labor use, family size, correlation of variables with income and productivity. This points to the danger of making blanket applications or recommendations over wide geographic areas.

It has also been noted at several points in this study the danger of placing heavy reliance on results of one year's data. Even given the mediumterm span of five years between the two surveys, wide differences have been observed in effects of variables included in our conceptual framework.

5. Implications for Further Research Priorities

a. Of utmost importance is the recognition of the necessity for further research to fully understand reasons for productivity variation. Factors causing variation in production efficiency both between income groups and over long periods of time have to be known in order to develop improved technical packages which are truly compatible with the circumstances of poor households. Moreover, acceptable improved technological packages need to be developed through an inter-disciplinary approach comprising of both social and technical scientists.

- b. As a follow-up of the finding that some poor households had limited access to cropped land, further studies of land tenure institutions are needed. Answers could be found in the institutional class structure as to which clans have right over what type of land. If the poor households are discriminated against studies should be conducted to determine how to minimize the discrimination. If those poor households decided to crop low acreages out of choice, management issues will need to be addressed.
- c. Low labor use among some poor households point to the need for consumption and nutrition studies to determine the adequacy of colorie intake among poor households. There is also a need to determine the adequacy of and ways to improve rural health care systems to meet the needs of poor households in particular.
- d. Further analysis is needed of the relationship between household structural changes and income status. The contribution of outmigrants to the economic position of households was not documented in this study. It could be found that some poor households were, in fact, not relatively poor if all remittances from outmigrants were added to net farm income.

e. Finally, the strong association between operating capital and income points to the credit needs of the poor households. There has been no study done on credit in the survey area. The actual amount, conditions of repayment, time to extend credit, etc. are possible questions that need to be addressed.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

BIBLIOGRAPHY

- 1. Aboyade, O., "Incomes Profile," University of Ibadan Inaugural Lectures Ibadan, Nigeria, 1972-73.
- 2. _____, "Income Structure and Economic Power," Presidential Address, 14th Annual Conference on Nigerian Economic Society, Ibadan, Nigeria, 1974.
- 3. Adelman, I. and Morris, C.T., <u>Economic Growth and Social</u> <u>Equity in Developing Countries</u>, Palo Alto, Sanford Press, 1973.
- 4. Ahluwalia, M.S., "Income Inequality: Some Dimensions of the Problem,"in <u>Redistribution With Growth.</u> Ed. by Chenery et al Oxford, 1974, pp.3-37.
- 5. _____, "Income Distribution and Development: Some Stylized Facts," <u>American Economic Review Pro-</u> ceedings, Vol. 66, No. 2, 1976.
- 6. Atkinson, A.B., "On the Measurement of Inequality," <u>Wealth, Income and Inequality</u>, ed. A.B. Atkinson Penguin Education, London, 1973.
- 7. Berry, Albert and Urrutia, Miguel, <u>Income Distribution</u> <u>in Columbia</u>, Yale University Press, New Haven and London, 1976, Chapters 3, 10 and 11.
- Byerlee, Derek, "Indirect Employment and Income Distribution Effects of Agricultural Development Strategies: A Simulation Approach Applied to Nigeria," African Rural Employment Paper No. 9, Michigan State University, East Lansing, 1973.
- 9. ______and King, Robert P., "Factor Intensities and Locational Linkages of Rural Consumption Patterns in Sierra Leone," <u>American Journal of Agricultural</u> <u>Economics</u>, May, 1978.
- 10. Champernowne, D.G., "A comparison of measures of inequality of income distribution," <u>The Economic Journal</u>, Vol. 84, 1974, pp. 787-816.

- 11. Chenery, Hollis <u>et.al.</u> <u>Redistribution With Growth</u>, Institute of Development Studies, Oxford University Press, 1974.
- 12. Cline, William R., "Distribution and Development: A Survey of Literature," Journal of Development Economics I (4), Feb. 1975, pp. 359-400.
- 13. Dalton, H., "The Measurements of Inequality of Income," <u>Economic Journal</u>, Vol. 30, No. 119, 1920.
- 14 de Janvry, A., "The Political Economy of Rural Development in Latin America: An Interpretation," American Journal of Agricultural Economics, Vol. 57, No. 3, 1975.
- 15. Essang, S.M., "The Distribution of Earnings in the Cocoa Economy of Western Nigeria: Implications for Development," Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis, Department of Agricultural Economics, Michigan State University, 1970.
- 16. F.A.O. Report <u>Agricultural Development in Nigeria 1965-</u> <u>1980</u>, Rome, 1966.
- 17. Federal Office of Statistics, <u>Annual Abstract of</u> <u>Statistics</u>, 1974, p. 116.
- 18. Federal Republic of Nigeria, "Head of State Address to the Nation on Domestic and Foreign Policy," Embasy of Nigeria, Issued by the Information Division, July, 1976.
- 19. <u>Population Census of Nigeria, 1952</u>, Federal Ministry of Economics Department, Lagos, 1953.
- 20. _____, <u>Third National Development Plan 1975-80</u>, Vol. 1. Federal Ministry of Economic Development, Central Planning Office, Lagos, 1975.
- 21. Fields, Gary S., "Who Benefits from Economic Development?" "A Reexamination of Brazilian Growth in the 1960's," <u>The American Economics Review</u>, Vol. 67 (4) September 1977, pp. 570-582.
- 22. ______ and Schultz, T.P., "Sources of Income Variation in Columbia: Personal and Regional Effects," Economic Growth Centre, Yale University, 1977.
23. Fishlow, Albert, "Brazilian Size Distribution of Income," American Economic Review, Vol. 62, May 1972. ---- .

- 24. Gardner, Bruce L., "Determinants of Farm Income Inequality," <u>American Journal of Agricultural</u> <u>Economics</u>, Vol. 52, November 1969, pp. 753-769.
- 25. Gibbs, J.C., "Socio-Economic Study of Three Bauchi Villages," Mimeographed Material, Rural Economy Research Unit, Institute of Agricultural Research, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Nigeria, 1969.
- 26. Gotsch, C., "Technical Change and the Distribution of Income in Rural Areas," <u>American Journal of Agri-</u> <u>cultural Economics</u>, Vol. 54, No. 2, 1972.
- 27. Heady, Earl O., <u>Economics of Agricultural Production and</u> <u>Resource Use</u>, Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, New Jersey, 1952.
- 28. ______ and Dillon, J.L., <u>Agricultural Production Fun-</u>______ <u>ctions</u>, Ames Iowa State University Press, 1961
- 29. Hill, Poly, <u>Rural Hausa A Village and A Setting</u>, Cambridge, 1972.
- 30. Khan, Akhter Hameed, "Ten Decades of Rural Development: Lessons from India," Michigan State University, Rural Development Papers, No. 1, East Lansing, 1978.
- 31. Klinkenberg, K., "Description of Land Resources Area of the Northern State of Nigeria," Nimeo Soil Survey Section, Institute for Agricultural Research, Ahmadu Bello University, Zaria, Nigeria, 1974.
- 32. Kmenta, Jan, <u>Elements of Econometrics</u>, The MacMillan Company, 1971, pp.380-391.
- 33. Kuznets, Simon, "Demographic Aspects of Size Distribution of Income: An Exploratory Essay," <u>Economic</u> Development and Cultural Change, Vol. 25, No. 1, 1976.
- 34. _____, "Economic Growth and Income Equality," American Economic Review, Vol. 4, March 1955.
- 35. _____, "Quantitative Aspects of the Economic Growth of Nations: Vol. 11. Distribution of Income by Size," <u>Economic Development and Cultural Change</u>, Vol. XI, January, 1963.

- 36. Lebergott, S., "The Shape of the Income Distribution" <u>American Economics and Statistics</u>, Vol. 49, June, 1959, p. 328.
- 37. Lopez, Michael, "The Determinants of Income and its Distribution in Four Villages in India," Center for Research On Economic Development, The University of Michigan, Ann Arbor, Michigan, Discussion Paper No. 64, February, 1977.
- 38. Matlon, Peter Joseph, "The Size Distribution, Structure and Determinants of Personal Income Among Farmers in the North of Nigeria," Unpublished Ph.D. Thesis. Cornell University, 1977.
- 39. _____, "Income Distribution Among Farmers in Northern Nigeria: Empirical Results and Policy Implications," <u>African Rural Employment Paper</u>, No. 18, Michigan State University, East Lansing, 1979, p.22.
- 40. Mincer, James N., "Labour Supply, Family Income, and Consumption," <u>American Economic Review</u>, Vol L, May, 1960, pp.574-583.
- 41. Morgan, J., "The Anatomy of Income Distributions." <u>Review of Economics and Statistics</u>, Vol. 44, August, 1962, pp.270-281.
- 42. Norman, D.W., "An Economic Survey of Three Villages in Zaria Province: Input-Output Study," Volumes 1 & 2; Samaru Misc. Papers 37 and 38, 1972.
- 43. and Pryor, D.U., "The Small Farmer in Hausaland," (Submitted for <u>MSU Rural Development</u> <u>Series</u>) Kansas State University and Ahmadu Bello University, 1979.
- 44. Paglin, Morton, "The Measurement and Trend of Inequality: A Basic Revision," <u>American Economic Review</u>, Vol. 65, 1975, pp.589-609.
- 45. Patrick, George F. and Graber, Kenneth L., "Income Generation Among Small Farmer Housholds in Brazil," Purdue Journal Paper No. 6488, 1978.
- 46. Paukert, F., "Income Distribution at Different Levels of Development: A Survey of Evidence," <u>Inter-</u> <u>national Labour Review</u>, Vol. 108, 1973.

- 47. Phillips, Adedotun O., "Review of Income Distribution Data: Ghana, Kenya, Tanzania and Nigeria," Discussion Paper No. 58 Res. Program in Economic Development. Woodrow Wilson School, Princeton University, New Jersey, April, 1975.
- 48. _____ and Teriba, O., "Income Distribution and Mational Integration," <u>Nigerian Journal of Economics</u> and Social Studies, Vol. 15, 1971.
- 49. Ranis, Gustav and Fei, J.C.H., <u>Development of the Labour</u> Surplus Economy: Theory and Policy, Richard D. Irwin, Homewood, 1964.
- 50. Rural Economy Research Unit, "Farm Income Levels in the Northern State of Nigeria," <u>Samaru Misc. Paper</u>, No. 35, 1972.
- 51. Robinson, S., "Toward an Adequate Long-Run Model of Income Distribution and Economic Development." <u>American Economic Review Proceedings</u>, Vol. 65, No. 2, 1976.
- 52. Seers, Dudley, "The New Meaning of Development," <u>Inter-</u> national Development Review, November 1977.
- 53. Spencer, Dunstan S.C. and Byerlee Derek, "Small Farms in West Africa: A Descriptive Analysis of Employment, Incomes and Productivity in Sierra Leona," <u>African Rural Employment Paper</u>, Working Paper No. 19. Michigan State University, February, 1977.
- 54. Stolper, W.F., <u>Planning Without Facts:</u> <u>Lessons in</u> <u>Resource Allocation from Nigeria Development</u>, Harvard University Press, Cambridge, 1966.
- 55. Timmer, Peter C., "On Measuring Technical Efficiency," <u>Food Research: Institute Studies in Agricultural</u> <u>Economics, Trade and Development</u>, Vol IX, No. 2, Stanford University, Stanford, 1970.
- 56. United States National Academy of Science, <u>Conference</u> on Agricultural Research Priorities for Economic <u>Development in Africa</u>, Abidjan, Ivory Coast, 5-12 April 1968, Vol 1, Report of the Conference, Washington, 1969.

- 57. Upton, M. and Petu, D.A., "An Economic Study of Farming in two Villages in Ilorin Emirate," <u>Bulletin of</u> <u>Rural Economics and Sociology</u>, Vol. 1, 1964, pp. 7-30.
- 58. _____, "A Study of two Villages in the Middle Belt of Nigeria, <u>Tropical Agriculture</u>, Vol. 43, July 1966, pp. 179-186.
- 59. Weisskoff, R., "Income Distribution and Economic Wealth in Puerto Rico, Argentina and Mexico." <u>Review of</u> <u>Income and Wealth</u>, Vol. 16, pp. 303-332, December 1970.
- 60. Yu, Terry Y.H., "Farm Family home by region in Taiwan," Paper at the Seminar on Distribution of Income and Expenditure in Asian Countries. Sponsored by Institute of Economic Research. Hitotsubashi University, September 1977.

APPENDIX

•

		1969			1974		Inter-Year _h Percentage
	Retail		Weighted Value	Retail Price		Weighted Value	Change in nominal
Crop	K/1b	Weight ^e	K/1b	K/lb	Weight ^e	K/1b	retail price
Guinea Corn	3.51	0.31	1.09	7.61	2.87	21.84	117
Maize	2.70	13.76	16.46	5.58	13.19	73.50	107
Rice .	NA	1	1	16.28	1	1	NA
Cowpeas 5	6.38	6,13	39.11	20.49	2.75	56,35	221
Groundnuts	6.18	NA	1	16.52	NA	1	167
Cassava	1. 65	1.32	2.18	7.45	3.44	25.63	352
Yams	2.04	70.95	144.74	3.18	73.22	232.84	56
Peppers	27.63	NA	1	23,29	NA		16
Tomatoes	NA	NA		14.24	NA	1	NA
Tobacco	NA	NA		8.41	NA	1	NA
Okra	7.47	2.48	18.53	13.48	1.61	21.70	80
Melon	7.55	NA	!	13.66	NA	1	81
Cotton	7.96	NA	-	10.73	NA	1	35
Garden egg	2.38	NA	1	NA	NA	1	NA
Cocoa	17.86	NA	!	NA	NA		NA
Kolanut	25,00	NA		NA	NA	1	NA
Banana &							
Pl a ntain	12.50	NA	!	NA	NA	 	NA
Orogbo	50,00	NA	1	ИА	NA	1	NA
			222.11			431.86	

Retail prices of crops in Omu-Aran^a market, 1969 and 1974

A-1

Tahle

aOmu-Aran is the market place for Ipetu

^bIncludes yam beans

^cIncludes bambara nuts

^dIn**a**ludes cocoyams

Table A-1 (cont'd)

^eWeights are the value of each crop as percent of total value of crops grown by the house-hold. Obtained from Tables E-3 and E-4.

^fThe weighted values are obtained by multiplying retail price by the weight. The weighted values are summed up for each year. The weighted sum was 222.11 for 1969 and 431.86 for 1974. The change between the weighted sum for the two years is 209.75. The weighted village market price index is 209.75 + 222.11 = 94 i.e. using 1969=100; 1974=194

 $g_{NA} = not available$

^h1969 was used as base year. Average percentage change in the nominal retail prices was +123.2

--Information incomplete to make the calculations

Source: Survey Data

		1969	ſ		1974		Inter-Year _h Percentage
	Ketall Price K/1h	We tahte	Veighfed Value K/N	Retail Price K/h	Weight ^e	Weighted Value K/1h	Change in nominal retail rrice
do to		2113F OM	OT /M	27 /	21181201	AT /	ICCUT DITCC
Guinea corn	3.07	13,32	40,89	5,52	10.28	56.75	80
Maize	2.91	12.64	36,78	4.64	9,91	45,98	59
Rice .	NA	NA	1	16.21	NA	1	NA
Cowpeas ^D	7.01	1,28	8.97	18.05	3.28	59,20	157
Groundnuts	6.18	NA ^g	ł	15.29	NA	1 1	147
Cassgva	0.99	2.74	2.71	2,99	8,26	24.70	202
Yams ^a	1.36	64,36	87.53	3,09	66.05	204,09	127
Peppers	28.86	NA	1	31.34	NA	1	4
Tomatoes	NA	NA	1	11.43	NA	1	
Tobacco	NA	NA	1	31.28	NA	1	1
Okra	4.94	0,08	0.40	8,55	0.43	3,68	73
Melon	6.75	NA	NA	9.18	NA	1	36
Cotton	7.64	5,20	39.73	10.14	1.79	18,15	33
			217,01			41.2.55	

Table A-2 Retail prices of crops in Ora^a market, 1969 and 1974

^aOra is the market place for Odo-Ore

^bIncludes yam beans

^cIncludes bambara nuts

dIncludes cocoyams

^eWeights are the value of each crop as percent of total value of crops grown by the household. Obtained from Tables E-3 and E-4.

values are summed up for each year. The weighted sum was 217.01 for 1969 and 412.55 for 1974. The change between the weighted sum for the two years is 195.54. Hence the weighted village market price index is 195.54 + 217.01 = 90. i.e., Using 1969=100, 1974=190. f The weighted values are obtained by multiplying retail price by the weight. The weighted

Table A-2 (cont'd)

•

 $g_{MA} = not available$

^h1969 was used as base year. Average percentage change in the nominal retail prices was +91.80.

--Information incomplete to make the calculations

Source: Survey Data

Table A-3	Off-farm wage	rates	for be	oth villa	iges,	1969
Type.of.Off- Activity	-Farm			Assumed average	per m wage	anhour rate
Traditional	primary occupa	tion		Þ	0.25	i i
Manufacturin	ng				0.28	6
Traditional	services				0.30	1
Trading					0.26	i i
Modern servi	ces				0.50)

x

Source: Survey Data

Year	Kaduna	Sokoto-Gusau	Ilorin
1965	113	102	124
1966	133	131	150
1967	122	120	130
1968	111	94	114
1969	135	129	132
1970	159	139	172
1971	200	NA	23 6
1972	214	NA	240
1973	246	223	262
1974	271	257	301

Table A-4 Consumer price indices for food at Kaduna, Sokoto-Gusau and Ilorin, 1965-1974

NA = Not available

Source: Annual Abstract of Statistics 1974, Federal Office of Statistics, Lagos, Republic of Nigeria, (P.115-116) (1957 = 100). Monthly rainfall distribution, Omu-Aran area, 1957-1967 (inches) Table A-5

Year J	lan	Feb	Mar	Apr	May	June	July	Aug	Sept	0ct	Nov	Dec	Total
1957 ¹ 1	.73	0.43	2.80	6.48	10.63	8.87	11.44	6.46	11.79	99.66	5.43	0.83	76.55
1958 ¹ 1	05	1.33	1.65	6,18	6.22	11.53	0.60	7.03	9,08	7.61	5.97	1	58,25
1961 ¹ 1	1.59	8	0.63	5.70	4.68	4.93	2.35	2.40	10.62	7.75	l l	1	40.65
1962 ¹ -	ļ	i i	0.80	7.12	9.77	8.38	8,35	5,20	11.98	9.12	5.48	0.24	66.44
1963 ¹ -	ļ	1.08	4.42	3.97	6.06	10.96	11.28	9.25	12,31	14.77	0.27	l t	74.37
1967 ² C	.56	0.10	2.62	3.08	8.55	3.36	4.56	1.66	10.63	11.71	1.13	0.76	48.72
1968 ² 1	.56	1.60	1.36	4.48	3 . 99	6.50	12.00	9.72	13.09	3.12	06.0	0.19	58,51
1969 ² C	.13	0.79	4.21	7.49	8,69	10.94	7.88	6.86	7.89	12.64	2.36	1	69,88
8 yr ave. C	.83	0.67	2.06	5.74	7.32	8.18	7,31	6.24	10,92	9.55	3,08	0.40	62.30
Ipetu ³ 1974 -	!	1	1	4.02	4.58	8.80	2.99	1.95	11.95	5,82	-	l t	40.11
0do-0re 1974 -	ຕູ່	1.36	2.83	1.39	4.77	5.59	2.69	4.94	13.28	5.69	1	1	42.54
Sources	:: 1 _W	not omen's	report Teach	ted ters Co	llege,	0mu-A	\ran						
	2 M	linistr	y of A	gricul	.ture,	Omu-Ar	an						

³Survey Data

net	
þγ	•
uni ts	
consumer	
and	
residents	69,
of	
number	sample,
Average and cumulative incomes,	household income strata, Total
A- 6	
Table	

Net house income strata	Average income per house hold (Naira)	Cumula- tive % of income	Average income per cap- ita (Naira)	Average income per con- sumer (Nạirạ)	Average no. of persons hold hold	Culula- tive % of persons	Ave. no. of con- sumers per house- hold	Cum- ula tive % of con- sumer	No. of Ob- ser- vations
Low	199.40	19.7	17.66	24,90	12.17	42.0	8.46	42.2	18
Medium	389.16	58.2	36.71	51.74	10.61	78.7	7.11	77.6	18
ų s h	423,51	100,0	80,87	110,32	6,17	100,0	4,49	100,0	18

^aThe assignment of households into income strata was accomplished by arranging total sample households according to the net house income per consumer and allocating the poorest third of the pots to the low stratum, the second third to medium stratum and the richest third into the high stratum.

Source: Survey Data

and consumer	
residents	
of	
number 1969	
incomes, village,	
household thin each	
net w i .	
mulative e strata	
ncom	
and	_
Average units by	
A-7	
Tables	

Village	Stratum	Number of house- holds	Average income per house- hold (Naira)	Cumula- tive percent of income	Average income per capita (Naira)	Average income per consumer (Natra)	Average number of residents	Cumula- tive percent of residents
	Low	10	267.76	23.3	22.21	33,35	12.90	43.7
Ipetu	Medium	5	499.51	62.4	40.47	62.23	12.89	83.1
	High	10	432.50	100.0	89,99	126.00	5.00	100.0
	Low	6	161.54	23.3	14.62	19.92	12.22	48.7
0do-0re	Medium	7	204.03	46.2	32,32	40.55	00 ° 6	76.6
	High	6	372.75	100.0	65.57	83.17	5.89	100.00

		Village	Net House	ehold Per	Consumer	Ștrata
Variable	Village	Mean	Low	Med	High	
Cropped	Ipetu	4.69	4.82	3.77	5.38	
acres.per	Odo-Ore	3.41	2.54	2.92	4.66	
household	All	4.10	3.14	3.91	5.25	
Cropped	Ipetu	1.07	0.76	0.61	1.80	
acres per	Odo-Ore	0.68	0.38	0,56	1,06	
worker	All	0.89	0.51	0.70	1.46	
Cropped	Ipetu	0.92	0.66	0.50	1.57	
acres.per	Odo-Ore	0.63	0,35	0.51	0.99	
consumer	All	0.79	0.45	0.60	1.31	
odan and igbo land	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	4.48 3.41 3.99	4.67 2.54 3.08	3.52 2.92 3.77	5.16 4.66 5.11	
<u>akuro</u> land	Ipetu Odo-Ore All	0.21 0 0.11	0.15 0 0.06	0.25 0 0.14	0.22 0 0.13	
<u>odan</u> land	Ipetu	90.78	88.88	90.22	93.19	
percent of	Odo-Ore	99.85	100.00	100.00	99.58	
total	All	94.98	95.41	95.78	93.75	
<u>akuro</u> land	Ipetu	4.30	3.68	5.37	3.97	
percent of	Odo-Ore	0	0	0	0	
total	All	2.31	1.53	2.94	2.47	
igbo land	Ipetu	4.91	7.44	4.41	2.84	
percent of	.0do-Ore	0.15	0	0	0.42	
total	All	2.71	3.06	1.28	3.78	

Table A-8 Cultivated land holdings by village and net house-hold income per consumer strata, 1969

Table A-9 Age of household head, percent literacy and family composition by net household income per consumer strata, 1969.

		Net Household	Tnoome	Per Consumer	Strata
Variable	Village	Low	Med	High	A11
Age of	Ipetu	54.50	59.44	49.90	54.45
household	Odo-Ore	56.67	62.14	66.11	61.60
head (years)	All	58.89	57.78	56.61	57.76
Percent	Ipetu	8.00	15.44	8.10	10.34
literacy	Odo-Ore	3.33	3.86	3.67	3.60
in household	All	5.39	9.78	6.50	7.22
Number of	Ipetu	2.60	2.56	1.30	2.14
adult	Odo-Ore	3.22	3.00	1.78	2.64
males	All	2.83	2.72	1.56	2.37
Number of	Ipetu	3.70	3.33	1.60	2.86
adult	Odo-Ore	5.11	2.00	2.33	3.24
females	All	4.28	2.39	2.44	3.04
Number of	Ipetu	2.60	3.44	1.40	2.45
male	Odo Ore	1.67	2.14	1.00	1.56
children	All	2.22	2.67	1.22	2.04
Number of	Ipetu	4.00	3.56	0.70	2.72
female	Odo-Ore	2.22	1.86	0.78	1.60
children	All	2.83	2.83	0.94	2.20
Number	Ipetu	2.40	2.11	1.20	1.90
of	Odo-Ore	2.11	1.71	1.67	1.84
wives	All	2.00	2.28	1.33	1.87

. .

Table A-10 The	percentage (distribution of	of households	within net	farm and	net househ	old income
per	consumer, 19	969 and 1974					

	Banga of							House	hold	ß				
	Income				6ť	69					T	974		
Income	per	H	etu		opo	-0re	TTV		1 D	ețu	PO	o-0re	IV	
Measure	Capita N	N N	%		No	%	No.	%	N N	%	No	%	No	%
	0-20	4	13.7	6,	თ	36.00	13	20.07	ო	10.00	ო	11.11	9	10.54
	21-40	2	24.]	4	2	28.00	14	25,93	ß	16.67	വ	7.41	2	12.28
	41-60	9	20.6	6	e	12.00	6	16.67	ß	16.67	4	14.81	6	15.79
Net	61-80	വ	17.2	4	ო	12.00	ω	14.81	7	23,33	വ	18.52	12	21,05
farm	81-100	0	0°3	0	2	8.00	4	7.41	2	6.67	ഹ	18.52	7	12.28
income	101-120	0	0		0	0	0	0	Ъ	3,33	Ч	3.70	2	3,51
per	121-140	4	13.7	6,	Ч	4.00	വ	9.26	0	0	Ч	3.70	٦	1.75
consumer	141-160	0	0		0	0	0	0	പ	16.67	0	0	ß	8.77
	161-180	0	0		0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	181-200	0	0		0	0	0	0	Ч	3,33	CJ	7.41	ო	5,26
	201+	Ъ.	3.2	15	0	0	Ч	1.85	Ч	3.33	4	14.82	5	8.77
	Total	29	100.		51	.00	54	100.	30	100.	27	100.	57	100.
	0-20	-	3.4	15	4	16.00	പ	9.26						
	21-40	വ	17.2	4	2	28,00	12	22.22						
Net	41-60	ი	31.0	е С	7	28.00	16	29.63						
house-	61-80	9	20.6	69	ო	12.00	6	16.67						
hold	81-100	2 N	6.9	0	2	8,00	4	7.41						
income	101-120	Ч	3.4	15		4.00	2	3.70						
per	121-140	0	0		0	0	0	0						
consumer	141-160	4	13.7	6,	Г	4.00	വ	9.26						
	161-180	Ō	0		0	0	0	0						
	181-200	0	0		0	0	0	0						
	200+	-	Э. ^г	15	0	0	Ч	1.85						
		90	001	(لر م		54			. 9041105		vev Data		
		1	• > > > > +	1		• > > 7	-	• ^ > 7 +	•	• • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	5	<pre></pre>		







Figure A-2 The percentage distribution of households based on net household income per consumer, 1969



Net farm income per consumer (in naira)

Figure A - 3 The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per consumer, 1974

income	
household	
net	
and	
farm	
net	
wi thin	
households	
of	4.
distribution	1969 and 197.
percentage	household,
able A-IL The	per
Н	

	Range of						Househ	olds					
	Income			19	69					19	74		
Income	Per	d I	etu	ро	o-0re	T T T		Ιpe	etu	00	o-0re	All	
Measure	Consumer	No	%	N	%	No.	%	No	%	No	. %	No.	%
Net	0-100	ω	10.34	9	24.00	ი	16.67	4	13.34	പ	18.52	6	15.80
Farm	101-200	8	27.59	8	32,00	16	29.63	9	20.00	4	14.81	10	17.54
Income	201-300	9	20.69	4	16.00	10	18.52	ო	10.00	ო	11.11	9.	10.53
Per	301-400	4	13.79	ო	12.00	2	12.97	ო	10.00	2	7.41	പ	8.77
Household	401-500	ო	10.34	ო	12.00	9	11.11	2	6.67	ო	11.11	പ	8.77
	501-600	Ч	3.45	0	0	Ч	1.85	ო	10.00	2	7.41	പ	8.77
	601-700	2	6.90	0	0	N	3.70	Ч	3,33	2	7.41	ო	5.26
	701-800	2	6.90	0	0	2	3.70	Ч	3,33	Ч	3.70	2	3.52
	801-900	0	0		4.00	٦	1.85	ო	10.00	0	0	ო	5.26
	901-1000	0	0	0	0	0	0	Ч	3,33	N	7.41	ო	5,26
	1001-1100	0	0	0	0	0	0		3, 33 9	2	7.41	ო	5,26
	+101+	0	0	0	0	0	¢	2	6.67	4	3.70	ო	5,26
	All	29	100.00	25	100.00	54	100.00	30	100.00	27	100.00	57	100.00
Net	0-100	0	0	2	8,00	2	3.70						
Household	101-200	ß	17.24	6	36.00	14	25,93						
Theome	201-300	9	20.69	9	24.00	12	22.22						
Der	301-400	2	24.14	4	16.00	11	20.37						
L U Household	401-500	2	6.90	2	8.00	4	7.41						
	501-600	ო	10.34	Ч	4.00	4	7.41						
	601-700	4	13.79	0	0	4	7.41						
	701-800	0	0	0	0	0	0						
	801-900	N	6.90	٦	4.00	ო	5.56						
	901 - 1000	0	0	С	0	0	0						
	1001-1100	0	0	0	0	0	0						
	1101+	0	0	0	0	0	0						
	All	29	100.00	25	100.00	54	100.00						

TANK & CONTRACT

١



Figure A-4 The percentage distribution of households based on net farm income per household, 1969



i.

Figure A-5 The percentage distribution of households based on net household income per household, 1969





Table A- 1 2Lan cla	d and labor sses, 1979	use inten	sities by	r land an	d net ho	usehold	income p	er consu	mer
	Cropped Land		Net H	ousehold	Income	Per Cons	umer Str	ata	
	Per Consumer		Ipetu				0 - 0PO	re	
Variable	Class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Man-Hours	Low	386.42	183.25	1	284.84	216.59	197.85	1	209,10
family farm	Med	563.76	636.40	1224.52	656.85	302,03	329.21	676.49	416.78
labor_ per	High	431.25	!	1016.95	958,38	1	779.16	663.11	677.62
male adult	tty	479.57	435,00	1037.71	658 . 20	245.07	318.43	666,08	417.18
Man-hours	Low	16.54	12.51		14.53	3.98	4.64		4.25
family farm	Med	47.69	45.18	132.95	54.30	8.22	12.44	9.71	9,85
labor per	High	86,81	I 1	46.54	50.56	1		16.52	14.46
female adult	tty	39.14	30.66	55,18	42.04	5,40	6.21	12°01	9,08
Man-hours	Low	75.08	72.20		73.64	94.09	11.08		60.89
family farm	Med	119.74	149.78	93.91	131.05	1,83	68.20	38,35	31.23
labor per	High	8.00	(() 1 ()	105.23	95,51		((67.77	59°03
large child	All	90.70	115.29	104.10	102.96	63.34	25.82	61.23	52.07
Man- hours off-	T.Ow	20.52	80.911	ļ	69,80	1,78	1_49	1	1 67
farm labor	Med	96.53	222.60	40.00	148.69	18.17	30.29	2.50	17.15
per male	High	93,50	. 	61,43	64.63	!	84,57	13,03	21,97
adult	All	65.82	176.59	59.28	97.94	7.24	21.59	10.69	12.50
Man-									
hours off- farm lahòr	Low Med	232.68 264.59	246.27 191.71	120.56	239.48 218.37	254.64 70.25	603.95 192.91	<u>.</u> 149.65	394.37 127.98
per female	Htgh	284,31		338,51	332,96		247,66	466.67	439,29
adult	All	253,85	215,96	316,53	263.71	193.15	435.61	396.22	334.15

	Cropped					1			
	Land		Net	Househol	d Income	Per Con	sumer St	irata	
	Consumer		Ipet	cu.			-op0	Ore	
Variable	Class	Low	Med	High	A11	Low	Med	High	AII
Man-									
hours off-	Low	65,21	61.54	 	63,37	0	0	1	0
farm labor	Med	3.81	37,83	34,08	22.02	0	0	0	0
per large	High	0	t	0.33	0.30	1	0	0	0
child	All	27,99	48.37	3.71	25,94	0	0	0	0
rotal man-	1.014	1652 09	1307 42	1	1479 75	917 <u>8</u> 9	738 59		AL 17
TO CAT MAIL									
hours	Med	2002.70	1658,53	1747.20	1823.04	576.35	995.7I	751.57	746.23
(Family +	High	2048,31	1	1783.84	1810.29	1	782,16	1203.31	1150,67
hired)	All	1867.02	1502.48	1780.17	1723.94	804.04	818.28	1102.92	915.62
				·					
rotal man-	Low	184.12	114.88	1	149 . 50	90.15	108.39	1	97.44
hours per	Med	238.47	262.61	442.33	267.98	124,55	167.80	221.51	164.61
consumer	High	386,47	1	494.47	483.67		325,90	289.50	294,05
	Alī	231.53	196,95	489.26	309.67	101.62	156.43	274.39	179.16
rotal man_	I. Our	482 59	20 A P C	1	390 40	CI 177	90 080		380 31
upu tanog		377 70		LO EAA	22 22 23		300 DE	61 166	000 OTE 60
ioni e inci			130000			TT.003			
acre	HIGN	85°CT2	1	G/ 075	TO CTS	1	65°CT5	59.1.dZ	264,85
	All	403.43	377.10	357.38	379.38	362.45	203.50	274.63	314.05
Family labou	ir Low	153.82	101.66	!	127.74	83,88	104,38	1	91,48
							03 131	00 210	
nannours	Med	0/ • / 17	CT. 622	4T4.49	240.8/	100°30	AO TOT	210.38	DD. DCL
per consume	r High	263,50	1	442.30	424.42		324,65	277,57	283,45
	All	196.76	172.49	439.57	272,95	90,89	152.22	263.97	170.37

Table A-12 (cont'd)

		AII	93.77 03.00	96.70	94.50	36,35 82,35 62,32 77,08 12,66 12,66 10 7 8 8 25
				ຸດ		
rata	er()	High		96 20	96.7	213.1: 612.0 612.0 612.0 7 2
sumer St	Udo.	Med	96,36 96,71	- 66 - 65	96,93	955.65 377.90 332.23 701.52 2 1 7
Per Con		Low	92.05 87.06		90,39	1256.82 218.07 910.57 3 9
d Income		All	81.17 89.01	87.82	86.66	1321.36 843.63 61 2 .69 895.78 8 11 10 29
Househol		High	- C D	90 . 01	90,39	 262.81 617.94 582.43 1 9 10
Net	Tnet	Med	83.81 85 66		84.84	1489.72 822.68 1119.14 4 5 5
		Low	80,17 91 40	68,18	84.58	1153.00 980.75 565.40 1008.12 4 5 1 10
Cropped Land	Per Consilmer	Class	ur Low Med	High	All	Low Med High All Low Med All
		Variable	Family labou	total man-	hours	Off-farm hours Number of households

Table A-12 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

	Cropped Land		Net	Househol	d Income	Per Con	sumer St	rata	
	Per		Ipet	n			000-	Ore	
Variable	Class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Net Farm	Low	42.01	107.52	ł	74.76	44.34	88,54	i t	61,39
income per	Med	46.68	83,53	106.63	68,88	30.41	66.21	84.29	56,03
acre -	High	21.87	1	73.30	68.15	1	27.05	70.74	65.28
	All	42.33	94.19	76.63	70.25	39.70	73.37	73.75	61.39
Net farm	Low	0.12	0.45	1	0.25	0.12	0.34	1	0.21
income per	High	0.13	0.16	0.21	0.16	0.15	0.21	0.31	0.21
họur	High	tt'ù	-	0.26	0.23	1	60°0	0.33	0,30
	Alĭ	0.11	0.28	0.24	0.21	0.13	0.27	0.32	0.24
Gross farm	Low	0.16	0.49	1	0.32	0.16	0.42	1	0.31
income per	Med	0.20	0.28	0.19	0.24	0.22	0.27	0.38	0.28
họur	High	0,15		0,34	0,32	(- -	0,13	0,41	0,38
	ALL	0.18	0.37	0.32	0.29	0.18	0.34	0.40	0.31
Gross farm	Low	68,62	133.86	ļ	101.24	63.52	109.22	ł	81.80
income per	Med	75.76	117.29	120.39	98.69	45.92	85.51	105,33	74.20
acre	High	32 . 69	1 . 1 .	101.26	94,41	1	42,34	90,20	84,21
	Alī	68.60	124.65	103.18	97.92	57.65	92.89	93.56	80.45
Gross margin	I,ow	. 42.22	107.66	1	74.94	44.70	88.89	1	62.37
per acre	Med	46.82	83.75	107.25	69.10	30.64	66.66	84.57	56.34
	High	21.93		73.42	68.27		27.53	70.99	65,56
	TTY	10,10,10	20.40	00.00	10.40		0/.0/		0/ • T0

Table A13 Efficiency measures by net house hold incomes and by land per consumer classes, 1969

	Cropped Land		Net H	ousehold	Income	Per Cons	umer Str	rata	
	Per Consumer		Ipetu	_			040-0)re	
Variable	Class	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	IIA
Return to	Low	22.91	95,61	1	59,26	21,98	73.78	1	42.70
management	Med	30,65	66,28	78.61	51,20	20.85	49.97	66.40	42.18
(and land)	High	15.21	1	59 ° 55	55 . 11	1	9.56	57,26	51,30
	Alĭ	26,01	79.32	61.45	54.77	21.60	57.80	59.29	45.31
Beturn to	I.OW	0,05	0.13	1	60.0	0.05	0.13	1	0,08
management,	Med	0.27	60.0	0,06	0.06	0.07	0.07	0.11	0,08
land and per	High	0.02	1	0 06	0,05	1	0,03	0,08	0.07
hour family labor	All	0.03	0.11	0,06	0,07	0 •06	0.10	0 .08	0 •08
	1 0	- 0 23	051	8	0,14	0_36	0.14	1	0,06
I CUIII LCAI F f f f f PDCV	Med	- 0.20	0.20	0.81	0.08	-0.33	0.06	0,35	-0.03
Concentration	High	- 0.51		60° 0	E0 °0-	1	- 0,42	0,12	0,05
	Alľ	- 0.36	0.15	0.03	-0.18	-0.16	0.14	0.16	-0.04
Number	Low	4	4		ø	9	4	1	10
of	Med	പ	വ	Ч	11	ო	0	2	2
households	High All	1 10	ი	9 10	10 29	- 6 -	- 7	6	8 25

i

Table A-13 (cont'd)

Land per consumer Net ratm income ret consumer classes iable Classes Low Ned High All Nod-Ore iy Low 8.31 2.88 6.27 11.03 5.36 8.76 Zee High 0.40 2.43 7.36 3.40 10.52 11.14 7.65 All 9.35 6.87 8.71 8.36 8.76 e Low 9.52 0.81 8.71 8.36 5.36 8.75 e Low 9.52 0.81 8.71 8.36 5.36 5.53 7.53 e Low 9.52 0.81 10.28 11.14 7.65 high 14.49 10.28 11.13 8.76 rea Low 6.65 8.71 8.36 6.49 6.53 6.47 n Med -5.28 5.01 6.17 1.65 7.14 <th></th> <th>Cropped</th> <th></th> <th></th> <th>F</th> <th></th> <th>c</th> <th></th> <th></th> <th></th> <th>1</th>		Cropped			F		c				1
tableClassesLowMedHighAllLowMedHighAll1yLow8.312.886.2711.035.368.762eHigh10.406.042.437.363.4010.5211.147.65All9.356.878.718.736.597.537.537.537.53eLow9.520.816.253.426.054.47zeNed4.179.755.746.486.668.824.056.53aHigh6.382.833.542.225.014.67All6.846.023.415.404.576.537.537.537.53aLow000015.1411.094.67All6.846.023.415.404.566.537.537.537.53neaLow0000.5712.9916.6814.7314.54neaLow0000.290.2112.9916.674.67neaLow000000.2912.9916.6814.7313.52neaLow00000015.4014.4214.6711.99neaLow00000014.42		Land per Consumer		Ibet	rarm Inc	some rer	consumer	Odo-	s -Ore		
Iy Low B.31 2.88 6.27 11.03 5.36 8.76 i High 14.49 10.28 11.13 8.75 5.88 Ali 14.49 10.28 11.13 8.75 5.88 Ali 14.49 10.28 11.13 8.75 5.88 Ali 9.52 0.81 6.87 8.71 8.53 7.53 7.53 Red 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.25 3.42 6.05 4.47 Red 6.02 3.41 5.40 -7.53 7.53 7.53 Red 6.03 3.41 5.40 -1.52 5.01 4.47 Ali 6.66 8.82 4.05 6.53 5.14 4.65 Med 15.14 11.03 7.50 14.54 14.54 Ned <t< th=""><th>fable</th><th>Classes</th><th>Low</th><th>Med</th><th>High</th><th>All</th><th>Low</th><th>Med</th><th>High</th><th>A11</th><th>1 1</th></t<>	fable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	A11	1 1
ze Med 10.40 6.04 2.43 7.36 3.40 10.52 11.14 7.65 All 14.49 10.28 11.13 1.52 6.50 7.53 7.53 e Low 9.52 0.81 6.25 3.42 6.50 4.47 ze Med 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.48 6.66 8.82 4.05 5.13 7.53 ze Med 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.48 6.66 8.82 4.05 5.16 5.16 Ani 6.84 6.02 3.41 5.40 -5 9.447 4.47 And Ani 6.03 3.283 -15 4.50 5.16 4.47 nea Low 0 5.40 -5.22 5.01 4.159 n High 0 0.57 12.99 14.54 n High 0	'ly	Low	8,31	2.88	1	6.27	11.03	5.36	1	8.76	
High14.4910.2811.131.52 6.50 5.88 All9.35 6.87 8.71 8.36 8.49 6.50 7.53 7.53 zeLow 9.52 0.81 6.25 3.42 6.05 $$ 4.47 zeNed 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.48 6.66 8.82 4.05 6.53 Red 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.48 6.66 8.82 4.05 6.53 neaLow 0 0.22 0.91 0 0.57 12.99 16.68 14.73 13.52 neaLow 0 0.52 0.91 0.36 0.29 0.31 11.09 $$ 13.52 neaLow 0 0.26 0.91 0.26 0.91 14.42 14.73 14.54 neaLow 0.26 0.91 0.29 0.31 14.42 14.73 13.52 neasLow 0.26 0.912 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 11.99 neasLow 0.26 0.912 0.29 0.21 14.8 7.20 0.96 neasLow 0.20 0.912 8.19 $$ 24.70 10.18 11.99 neasLow 0.29 0.29 0.29 0.21 0.29 0.29 0.26 neasLow 0.29 0.29 0.21 0.29 0.29 0.949 neas </td <td>ze</td> <td>Med</td> <td>10.40</td> <td>6.04</td> <td>2.43</td> <td>7.36</td> <td>3.40</td> <td>10.52</td> <td>11.14</td> <td>7.65</td> <td></td>	ze	Med	10.40	6.04	2.43	7.36	3.40	10.52	11.14	7.65	
eLow 9.52 0.81 $$ 6.25 3.42 6.05 $$ 4.47 $2e$ Med 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.25 3.42 6.05 $$ 4.47 $11gh$ $$ 6.38 2.83 3.54 $$ 2.22 5.01 4.65 $11gh$ $$ 6.02 3.41 5.40 4.50 6.22 5.01 4.65 $11gh$ $$ 6.02 3.41 5.40 4.50 6.22 4.80 5.11 $11gh$ 0.52 0.91 0 0.57 15.14 11.09 $$ 14.54 $11gh$ $$ 0 0.29 0.21 12.99 16.68 14.73 14.54 $11gh$ $$ 0 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 14.54 $11gh$ $$ 0 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 11.93 13.29 $11gh$ $$ 0 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 11.93 13.29 $11gh$ $$ 0 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 11.93 13.29 $11gh$ $$ 0.26 0.40 0.29 0.21 14.63 11.19 13.32 $11gh$ $$ 0.29 0.21 14.42 14.73 14.54 14.54 $11gh$ $$ 0.20 0.29 $$ 0.24 0.29 0.26 $11gh$ $$ 0.12 0.12 0.29		High. All	 9.35	14.49 6.87	10.28 8.71	11.13 8.36	 8.49	1.52 6.29	6.50 7.53	5.88 7.53	
ze Ned 4.17 9.75 5.74 6.48 6.66 8.82 4.05 6.53 High $$ 6.38 2.83 3.54 $$ 2.22 5.01 4.67 6.84 6.02 3.41 5.40 4.50 6.29 4.80 $5.11nea Low 0 0.52 0.91 0 0.57 15.14 11.09 13.52n High 0 0.36 0.29 -12.99 16.68 14.73 14.5414.42$ 14.63 11.199 $13.32peas Low 8.08 3.40 6.32 1.43 0.27 0.49 0.3614.42$ 14.63 11.19 $13.32high 2.558 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.48 7.20 0 0.49 0.4914.8$ 7.20 0 0.49 $0.49high 0.12 6.13 1.45 0.29 0.31 1.48 7.20 0.49high 0.40 0.29 0.21 1.48 7.20 0.49 0.49high 0.40 0.20 0.012 0.01 0.49 0.49high 0.148 7.20 0.049 0.49high 0.148 7.20 0.049 0.49high 0.148 7.20 0.049 0.49high 0.148 7.20 0.049 0.49high 0.149 0.149 0.149bean Low 0.20 0 0 0.02 0.012 0.012 0.00 0 0.00 0.00 0.00 0.00$	U	Low	9.52	0.81	1	6.25	3.42	6.05	1	4.47	
$ \begin{array}{c ccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$	ze	Med	4.17	9.75	5.74	6.48	6,66	8,82	4.05	6.53	
All 6.84 6.02 3.41 5.40 4.50 6.29 4.80 5.11 nea Low 0 $$ 0 15.14 11.09 $$ 13.52 n Med 0.52 0.91 0 0.57 12.99 16.68 14.73 14.54 High $$ 0 0.72 0.29 0.31 14.42 14.63 11.19 13.32 peas Low 8.08 3.40 $$ 6.32 1.43 0.27 $$ 0.96 med 2.58 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.43 0.27 $$ 0.96 High $$ 6.13 1.48 7.20 0 0.43 bean Low 5.33 3.60 9.20 6.13 1.45 2.21 0.36 0.43 bean Low 0.20 0.20 0.20 0.49 0.43 bean </td <td></td> <td>High</td> <td>1</td> <td>6,38</td> <td>2.83</td> <td>3,54</td> <td></td> <td>2.22</td> <td>5.01</td> <td>4.67</td> <td></td>		High	1	6,38	2.83	3,54		2.22	5.01	4.67	
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		All	6.84	6.02	3.41	5.40	4.50	6.29	4.80	5.11	
n Med 0.52 0.91 0 0.57 12.99 16.68 14.73 14.54 High $ 0$ 0.36 0.29 $ 24.70$ 10.18 11.99 13.32 peas Low 8.08 3.40 $ 6.32$ 1.43 0.27 $ 0.96$ Med 2.58 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.48 7.20 0 2.69 High $ 4.49$ 9.12 8.19 $ 0$ 0.49 0.43 0.43 high $ 1.45$ 2.21 0.38 1.28 high $ 0$ 0.49 0.13 1.45 2.21 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0.20 0 $ 0.12$ 0 0 $ 0$ high $ 0.76$ 0.02 0.17 $ 0$ 0 0 0 0	nea	Low	0	0		0	15.14	11.09	1	13.52	
High00.360.2924.7010.1811.99All0.260.400.290.3114.4214.6311.1913.32DeasLow8.083.406.321.430.270.96Med2.583.329.524.111.487.2002.69High4.499.128.1900.490.43DeanLow0.2009.206.131.452.210.381.28beanLow0.20000.120.12000High00.20000.120.1200High00.2000000High00.2000000DeanLow0.20000000Ned0000000Ned0000000Ned0000000Ned0000000Ned0000000Ned000000Ned00000Ned0 <t< td=""><td>L</td><td>Med</td><td>0.52</td><td>0.91</td><td>0</td><td>0.57</td><td>12,99</td><td>16.68</td><td>14.73</td><td>14.54</td><td></td></t<>	L	Med	0.52	0.91	0	0.57	12,99	16.68	14.73	14.54	
All 0.20 0.40 0.29 0.31 14.42 14.65 11.19 13.32 peas Low 8.08 3.40 6.32 1.43 0.27 0.96 Med 2.58 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.48 7.20 0 2.69 High 4.49 9.12 8.19 0 0.49 0.43 All 5.33 3.60 9.20 6.13 1.48 7.20 0 2.69 high 0 9.12 8.19 0 0.43 bean Low 0.20 0 - 0 0.49 0.43 bean Low 0.20 0 0 0 0 0 3 0.02 0 1.45 2.21 0.49 0.43 1.28 bean Low 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 <td< td=""><td></td><td>High</td><td></td><td>0</td><td>0.36</td><td>0.29</td><td></td><td>24.70</td><td>10.18</td><td>11.99</td><td></td></td<>		High		0	0.36	0.29		24.70	10.18	11.99	
pease Low 8.08 3.40 6.32 1.43 0.27 0.96 Med 2.58 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.48 7.20 0 2.69 High - 4.49 9.12 8.19 0.49 0.43 All 5.33 3.60 9.20 6.13 1.45 2.21 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0 0 0.12 0 9.20 6.13 1.45 2.21 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0		TTV	0.20	0.40	0.23	0.31	14•42	14.03	AT.11	13.32	,
Med 2.58 3.32 9.52 4.11 1.48 7.20 0 2.69 High 4.49 9.12 8.19 0 0.49 0.43 All 5.33 3.60 9.20 6.13 1.45 2.21 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 43 bean Low 0.20 0 0 0.12 0 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 43 bean Low 0 0 0 0 0 0 43 1.28 high 0	oeas	Low	8,08	3.40	1	6.32	1.43	0.27	1	0,96	
$ \begin{array}{cccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccccc$		Med	2.58	3.32	9.52	4.11	1.48	7.20	0	2.69	
All 5.33 3.60 9.20 6.13 1.45 2.21 0.38 1.28 bean Low 0.20 0 0.12 0 0 0 0 Med 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 0 High 0.76 0.02 0.17 0 0.09 0.08		H i gh	1	4.49	9.12	8.19	1	0	0.49	0.43	
bean Low 0.20 0 0.12 0 0 0 Med 0		All	5.33	3.60	9.20	6.13	1.45	2.21	0.38	1.28	•
Med 0	bean	Low	0.20	0	1	0.12	0	0	1	0	
High 0,76 0,02 0,17 0 0,09 0.08		Med	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	
		High	1	0.76	0,02	0,17	1	0	60 ° 0	0.08	

Table A-14 Value of each crop as percentage of total, 1969

	Cropped Land per		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per	Consumer	Classes		
-	Consumer		Ipet	n			-0p0	Ore	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	IIA	Low	Med	High	AII
+		90 0	C			20 O	C		
Grounanuc	FOW .								
	Med	5	5 0	50.0	10.0	D	5 0) () (
	High].]	0	0 . 02	0.16	₽. ₽	0	0	D
	All	0.03	0	0.17	0.07	0.05	0	0	0.02
Yam	Low	59 . 96	81.46	1	68,02	59,16	73.06	1	64.72
	Med	73.85	73,99	79.09	74,85	71.95	50,18	61,85	62,85
	High	- I -	68.77	69.05	68,99	1	70.88	64,44	65,24
	Alĭ	66.90	75.32	71.06	70.95	63,42	66.21	63,86	64.36
	1 0		5 F.	ļ	1 45	3 44	וכו	1	с С
Cassava							- C - C		
	Med	1 • 3 C				2.00			
	HIGN	1	5,	7 4 - T	1.22		0,08	4°07	00.0
	All	1.06	1.26	1.64	1.32	3.04	1.84	3.15	2.74
Cocovam	I.ow	0	0	ł	0	0	0	!	0
and	Med	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Sweet potato	High	1	0	0	0	t I	0	0	0
	Alĭ	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
Vegetables	Low	7.07	0.50	1	4.61	1.26	0.18	1	0,83
0	Med	1.32	1.97	0,96	1.49	0.54	0	0	0.23
	High	1	1,35	2.00	1.87	. 	0	0.11	0.10
	All	4.19	1,34	1,79	2,48	1.02	0.10	0.08	0.43

ŝ,

Table A-14 (cont'd)

	Cropper Land per		Net	Farm Inco	ome Per (Consumer	C'lasses		
- - - - - -	Consumer		Ipet	n			0do-	Ore	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
	1 0	C	0	1	0	Б 00	0 70		A lF
COLLON	LOW) ((1	Ċ	0.00	C · · J]	
	Med .	0	С	С	C	0.74	2.92	8.15	3.48
	High	1	0	0	0	1 1 1 1	0.	916	8,01
	Alī	0	0	0	Q .	3.61	2.43	8.93	5.20
Порассо	Low	2.17	0.31	1	1.47	0	0	1	0
	Med	2.38	2.89	0.12	2.15	0	0	0	0
	High	00	3.76	4.36	4.24	1	0	0	0
	Alĭ	2.27	2.22	3,51	2.69	0	0	0	0
	1	CV V			с 12 12	C	c		Ċ
Lellal									
crops	Med	2,00	0.40	5	CO • T	5	יכ		5
	High	1	0	0.26	0.21	1	0	0	Ó
	All	3.65	2.79	0.21	2.20	С	0	-0	0
Number	Low	4	4	1	8	9	4	1	10
of	Med	5	5 2	1	11	ю	N	2	7
Households	Migh		ч с г	б Г	10	 c		~ 0	8 10
	TTA	ת	DT	DT	۲3	ת		ת	62

Table A-14 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

227

i

	Cropped Land per		Net 1	Farm Inco	ome Per	Consumer	Classes		
	Consumer		Ipetu	7	r i		-000	Ore	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Earlv	Low	12.83	10.33	5,26	11.40	7.00	6.06	1	6,62
Maize	Med	11.02	9.83	6.23	8.78	2.92	7.88	4.10	5.73
	High	1	11,34	7.25	8.27	3.95	8.82	6.95	6,58
	AlĨ	12.47	10.38	6.75	9.87	4.51	7.58	6.63	6.24
Late	Low	3.42	3.38	5,51	3.56	3,00	7,00	1	4.60
Maize	Med	3.73	2.54	4.58	3,60	2.57	6.02	, O	4.22
	High	1 - 1 - 1 -	1,99	2,86	2.64	6,05	7.50	1.25	2,69
	Alĭ	3.49	2.85	3.64	3.32	3.49	6.40	1.11	3.67
Guinea	Low	3.61	2.86	3.73	3.35	12.79	3.27	1	8.98
Corn	Med	2.95	2.60	0.68	1.96	11.58	10.52	6.15	10.51
	High]. .	3.65	2.71	2.94	13.81	14.37	9.39	10.65
	Alĭ	3.48	2.94	2.20	2.87	12.48	9.33	9.03	10.28
Cowneas	Low	0.69	7.43	0	3,05	1.09	0.56	. 	3,28
•	Med	0	2.49	0.09	0.97	0.80	5.27	12.81	4.33
	High		15,30	0.23	4,00	0,22	1,32	4.49	3.43
	Alī	0.55	7.52	0.16	2.75	0.77	3.66	5.42	3.28
Yam	Low	76.54	60.94	78.43	71.10	68.35	78,00		72.24
	Med	74.37	77.48	68.37	78.28	61,63	60.78	76.93	62.56
	iligh	1	63,26	81.42	76.88	66.66	58.28	67.82	66.74
	All	76.10	66.37	77.20	73.20	64.99	64.35	68,83	66.05

Value of each crop as percentage of total value product, 1974 Table A-15

	Cropped								
	Land per		Net	Farm Inc	ome Per	Consumer	Classes		
Variable	Consumer Classes	Low	Med	u High	All	Low	Med	<u>Jre</u> High	All
			c c r				(((5
Cassava	TOW	2,04	7.0 T	10.1	Z.04	1.18	00.0	1	0. YI
	Med	0	2.11	17.79	7.46	15,16	9.34	0	10.61
	High	. 	1. 46	2.03	1.89	9.31	4.75	6.04	6,52
	Alĭ	1.63	1,44	7.26	3.44	11.40	8.00	5.37	8.26
	1	0	0	0	0	0	0	ļ	0
cocoyalli and			0	0	30 L	0	0	a	0
allu 2 1 2 1 2 1 2				C		C	C	C	С
sweet potato	All	0.84	0	00	0.28	00	00	0	9 9
Vegetables	Low	0.42	4.00	0	1.67	0	0	1	0
)	Med	3.73	1,36	2,05	2.21	2.48	0	0	06.0
	High	1	0	1.23	0.92	. 0	0	0.21	0.16
	Alĭ	1.09	2.40	1.35	1.61	1,10	0	0.19	0.43
Cotton	Low	0	0	0	0	0	0	1 1	0
	Med	0	0	0	0	2.85	0.19	0	1.14
	High	1	0	0	0	0	4,96	3,84	3,25
	All	0	0	0	0	1.27	0.68	3.42	1.79
Tobacco	I.ow	C	10.04	C	3.59	0	С	!	0
	: TOM		Ċ	0 00	0 UB			c	C
	High		3.00	2.28	2.46	00	òò	0	00
	All	0	5.62	L.43	2,35	. 0	0	0	0

Table A-15(cont'd)

	Cropped Land per		Net	Farm In	come Per	Consume	r Classe	S	
	Consumer		Ipe	tu			0do-0r	e	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
					•				
Perenial	Low	0.45	0	0	0.24	0	0	1	0
	Med	0	1.60	0	0.60	0	0	0	0
	High	. 	0	0	0	0	0	0	0
	All	0.36	0.48	0	0.28	0	0	0	0
								i	
Number	Low	8	വ	Ч	14	ო	0	1	ى ك
of Of	Med	0	С	ო	8	4	6	I	11
households	High	1	0	9	Ω,	Q	Ч	8	t t
	All	10	10	10	30	6	6	6	27

Table A-15 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

per	,
land	
cropped	
total	
Ъу	
classes,	
consumer	
per	
incomes	
house hold	1969
net	ata,
and	l str
farm	sehold
able A-16Net	nou
H	

			Tot	cal Croppe	ed Land Pe	er Househo	old Strate		
	Consumer		Ipetu				0do-0te		
Variable	Classes	Low	Međ	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Net Farm	1	341.27	237.17	514.75	319.50	173.12	89,89	227.16	258,51
Income	2	147.48	220.88	373.84	247.40	78.73	261,34	122.17	163,20
per	e	481.93	212.89	496.50	332,35	121.20	1	475.89	298,55
house	4	98,24	317 . 97	624,03	396.45	56.46	154 . 23	409.21	322,39
	A11	220.50	238.90	490.68	319.50	85,93	231.39	351.24	222.17
Net Farm	-	83,60	1	160,53	112.45	33,24	85,66	68,03	58.44
income		28.55	39.32	81.37	49.78	18.20	46.01	18.65	30.18
per	n n	61,00	28.45	55.15	40.73	17.19		54.39	35.79
consumer	4	8,97	28,94	44.47	31 . 16	4,36	14,15	34.57	27,33
	All	57,39	32.18	92.49	61.67	23.24	58.45	42.44	40.01
М∩+ Бохш	-	01 6 <i>4</i>	ł	67 42	R2 56	52 A1	67 57	60 57	50 45
income	10	50 E3	52 RG	48.71	51 37	50.24	78.87	28.81	59 45
ner acre	u m	155.46	50.53	86.54	75.81	55.09		72.00	63.54
) - 1	45.91	73.14	95,88	76.79	43.77	61,20	70.28	65,20
	All	81.71	56.33	71.32	70.25	51.20	71.50	63.71	61.39
Total hour	's l	388.07	ł	258.43	339.45	337.37	295.01	293.18	313.43
per acre	0	403,04	457.14	291.16	383,78	397,60	289,80	222,58	326,39
4	e	297.62	404.79	458.97	404.96	333.07	1	115.51	224.29
	4	235,33	408,13	472,98	399.51	676.51	365,61	250,98	328,15
	All	368.24	422.98	351.27	379.38	394.65	302.86	242.15	314.05
	semi scol		Tot	al Cropp	ed Land	Per Hous	ehold St	rata	
-------------------	-----------	--------	--------	----------	---------	----------	----------	--------	--------
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Net house-	1	276.14	1	572.36	387.22	114.60	266.79	296.99	205.86
hold income	2	220.41	287.82	414.39	307.54	133,08	295.79	144.64	204.46
	e	566.18	280.71	546.70	397.49	144.58	1	539,48	342,03
	4	660.82	388.44	706.30	570.06	215.68	292.47	448.57	393,00
	All	326.89	307.02	546.62	396.49	135.32	282.89	391.22	268,76
Net house-	-	98.05	1	179.18	128.48	41.86	101.57	78.16	69.83
home income	2	42,21	51,78	90.13	61.37	30.67	51.97	22.08	38.57
per con-	ю	71.67	37,33	60.70	48.91	20,51	I	61.65	41.08
sumer	4	60,34	35,09	50,27	46,21	16.65	26,83	37,52	33.01
	All	74.89	41.65	102.99	74.26	32.96	69.64	47.52	48.47
Farm Income	1	84.03	ł	88.65	78.87	79.95	82.15	87.13	82.28
Percent of	5	66,94	65.72	87.43	73.37	54,99	87,26	87,46	73.03
household	ო	85.12	78.28	91.05	81.19	83,83	1	88.21	86,02
income	4	14,87	79,53	87,61	69,83	26,18	52,73	86,72	73,22
	All	72.10	73.04	88.55	78.07	60.09	80.14	86.73	77.45
0 ff- Farm	l	38.97	1	57.61	45.96	24.71	39,62	38.49	32.75
income per	2	72.92	66.94	40.55	60.14	54,35	34.45	22.47	41.27
household	ю	84.25	67.82	50.20	65.13	23,38	1	63,59	43.48
	4	562,58	70.47	82.27	173.61	159.22	138,24	39,35	70.60
	A11	106.04	68.11	55.94	77,00	49.39	51.50	39.98	46.59

Table A-16 (cont'd)

Source: Survey Data

232

Table A-17 Net farm income by consumer classes by total cropped land per household strata 1974

	Consimer		Tnetu	al Croppe	ed Land Pe	er Househo	ld Strata Odo-Or	L e	
Variable	Classes	Low	Med	High	All	Low	Med	High	All
Nat farm	_	153,18	1	658,08	236.50	94.37	378,69	683.21	238.21
income	1	200.41	308.19	863.82	472.59	320.98	366.40	861.79	565.21
per house	ι m		601.14	792.67	696,90			1055.29	1055.29
	4	1	252.67	1	1	ł	!	763.35	763.35
	A.1.1	176.30	390.52	821.90	462.90	144.73	371.86	873.96	463.52
Mot form	F	A6 2A		CU 881		44 59	123 99	244 00	87 67
ILINE CITATI	- 0		CL 03	100.001	L7 L0		нс. 65.61	JAG AR	10 E 23
1 ncome	עמ	1	07°00		87.43			101 15	101 15
per	0 <	1	10°00					70 68	70 68
consumer	4	1	20.02	1	Co. 07	1			
	A11	46.34	60.00	130.39	78.91	46.07	91.56	154.49	97.37
Net farm	г	97.52	ł	88.45	96.01	69,68	113.14	79.72	85,00
income	2	138.62	96.01	167.55	133.79	146.71	102.54	126.27	119.79
ner acre	: ന		163,33	90.82	127.07	1	1	100,02	100.02
	4	1	96,44	1	96.44	1	1	139 . 81	139.81
	All	74.85	130.82	165.28	123.65	53.33	123.70	132.79	103.60
Total hour	[ນ	525.81	ľ	209.58	473.10	578.60	576.70	338.04	498.66
ner acre		585.96	389.82	329,60	426.26	695,17	558,95	334,96	289.76
	с П	1	616.01	261.61	438.81	1	-	289.76	259.71
	4	1	372.71	1	372.71	1	1	329,35	329,35
	All	555,88	455.97	297.20	436.35	604.51	566.84	324,63	498.66

Source: Survey Data

								•			i				
			Acres	Acres		Ż	et Farm I	ncome				f.Farm Inc	ome	Net Farm I	ncone
6	-20111V	Ctrot	Range 1060	Range	Per h	1011Se	Per cap	I ta	Per col	Jaumer	Per	Per	% house	Per Per	Per
	DADITA	21191	CHET B	5/61	5061	F/61	6061	6/61	1 404	13/4	house	CONSUMBE	Income	house centra	consumer
Crysed 1	Ipetu	/AOJ	0.22-0.60	0.21-0.53	300,60	188.78	21.82	26.83	ł	ł	125.63	14.13	30,75	426.22 31.74	1
		Med	0.71-0.90	0.53-0.84	276,51	583.78	26.09	68.19	!	:	53.99	9.05	21.77	330.50 31.74	;
		HIgh	1,10-3,39	0.85-2.98	377.09	616.15	78.46	65.43	ł	ł	19.07	14.24	13.27	426.16 88.32	!
		IIV	0.22-3.39	0.21-2.98	319.50	462.90	42.68	53,48	1	1	77.00	12.59	21.93	396.49 51.25	;
1) I I I I I I	040-050	LOW	0.11-0.37	0.31-0.71	106.27	295.45	14.03	41.75		:	72.4N	6.16	34.55	258.75 20.14	:
		Ned	0.44-0.75	0.72-0.94	168.15	316.67	27.22	54.80	;	1	32.17	7.43	19.12	200.32 33.21	:
		HIgh	0.79-1.52	1.02-3.55	300.09	778.23	51,93	114.47		1	31,92	9.56	13.22	332.U1 59.40	;
		111	0.11-1.52	0.31-3.55	222.17	463.52	31,37	70.52	;	:	46.59	B.40	22.55	21.8.76 37.12	:
	IIA	LOU	0.11-0.51	0.21-0.50	177.38	248.26	15.92	30.67		:	96.10	11.28	34.99	330.86 24.20	5
		Med	0.54-0.63	0.58-0.80	286.30	429,36	27.56	ô0 .1 0	;	ł	50.07	8.28	18.69	281.78 13.37	ł
		iligh	0.85-3.39	0.08-3.55	359.64	711.94	68.75	93, 89	;	1	42,59	12,48	12.98	399.43 77.f7	ł
		111	0.11-5.39	0.21-3.55	274.44	463.19	37.44	61.55	;	:	62.92	10.68	22.22	337. 36 45.Co	:
trained.	Ipetu	Low	0.20-0.54	0.21-0.44	317.98	230.07			32.07	39.19	124.72	12.74	29.02	442.69	44.61
lint		iled	0.56-0.76	0.47-0.73	257.20	481.40	:	!	42.53	85.68	55.00	10.60	23.69	312.20	53.12
		High	1.00-2.72	0.77-2.13	377.09	677.24		ł	108.50	111.89	49.07	14.24	13.27	426.16	122.74
LO MOLOJ		111	0.20-2.72	0.21-2.13	319.50	462.50	;	ł	61.67	10.97	77.00	12.59	21.93	396.49	74.20
としかしの	040-0re	MCJ	0.10-0.36	0.31-0.66	193.27	282.22	1	:	17.75	45.54	72.48	8.16	34.55	258.75	25°.1
		Hed	0.44-0.ñi	0.06-0.92	160.92	330.10	!	1	31,36	76.14	29.64	6.29	18.09	190.56	37.45
		High	0.69-1.43	0,94-3.35	305.71	778.23	1	ł	68,99	169,03	33.80	10.45	14.02	339.59	79.44
		111	0.10-1.43	0.31-3.55	222.17	46.3.52	;	1	40.01	97.37	45.59	8.46	22.55	268.76	49.47
	411	Lov	0.10-0.46	0.21-0.51	10.155	283.62	:	:	23.66	45.06	99.85	11.11	33.54	273.48	34.77
		Med	0.48-0.70	0.52-0.82	235.09	355,54	ł	!	38.88	72.28	46.10	8.38	19.82	336.37	47.15
		High	0.75-2.72	0.84-3.35	356,62	750.42	ł	!	92,39	145.62	42.81	12.55	13.29	402.22	104.54
		IIV	0.10-2.12	0.21-3.35	274.44	463.19	:		51.64	87.65	62.92	10,68	22.22	337.36	f32

Table A-18 Net farm income, net house income, off-farm percent of house income by village by land strata

arres Survey Late 52

İ

i,

234

78.99 162.05 162.05 147.65 147

50.38 26.39 26.39 256.50 256.55 257.55 256.55 257.

376.89 (307.02 (307.02 (307.02 (305.49 (305.32 (301.22 (201.58 (20.

27.90 26.96 21.93 33.91 11.45 11.45 11.45 12.85 23.27 22.25 22.25 22.25 22.25

17.50 9.47 9.47 9.47 11.19 11.19 5.08 8.46 8.46 8.46 8.40 8.40 8.40 8.40 8.40 13.57 9.27 9.27

105.04 68.11 68.11 75.94 75.94 75.94 81.60 39.93 39.98 83.42 83.42 83.42 83.42 83.42 83.42 83.42 83.42

46.34 60.00 130.33 78.91 95.67 97.37 97.37 97.37 87.65 87.65

57.39 37.10 92.40 92.40 561.67 233.24 24.25 44.24 45.44 51.64 51.64

31.65 39.78 39.78 35.94 35.94 35.94 31.24 31.25 31.22 54.21 31.22 54.21 55.09 54.21 54.21 55.09 54.21 55.09 54.21 55.09 54.21 55.09 55.00 55.09 55.09 55.00 55.09 55.000

176.30 3300.52 8821.90 882.90 371.86 873.95 873.95 463.52 463.52 463.52 463.52 463.52 463.52

1.49-3.36 0.82-1.98 220.50 1 3.30-5.52 2.02-4.00 236.90 3 5.57-9.57 0.62-9.43 319.50 1 1.49-9.57 0.62-9.43 319.50 1 0.78-2.20 0.54-2.23 85.93 1 2.48-3.57 2.63-2.23 85.93 1 2.48-3.57 2.63-2.23 85.93 1 0.78-12.74 4.47-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 351.24 6 0.78-12.74 0.54-17.76 274.44 2

Low Med High Low Cow Tied Migh All

A 1 1

010-0E0

rold Frata

Ipetu

dr gel 1ad Fer Forse

House- hold			Change in income	Inc Perce Cha	ome ntile nge
number	1969	1974	ranking	tve	-ve
4 (2)	13	12	1	•5	
7(2)	1	4	-3	0	15
8 (1)	16	18	-2		10
9 (1)	5	16	-11		55
10(1)	15	6	9	45	•••
14 (3)	2	2	0	0	0
	12	9	З	15	
16 (1)	17	14	3	15	
17 (1)	8	17	-9		45
17 (2)	4	13	-9		45
23 (1)	6	10	-4		20
26 (1)	7	3	4	20	
26 (2)	3	19	-16		80
27 (1)	18	1	17	85	
29 (1)	20	7	13	65	
30 (1)	9	· 8	1	5	
32 (1)	10	5	5	25	
33 (1)	11	11	0	0	0
41 (2)	14	15	-1		5
43 (3)	19	20	-1		5

Table A-19Income rankings of households in both years' sample, Ipetu.

Source: Survey Data

House- hold			Change in income	In Perc Ch	come entile ange
number	1969	1974	rank	<u>tve</u>	-ve
- (1)					
(1)	13	21	-8		36
3 (1)	16	20	-4		19
4 (1)	21	10	11	50	
4 (2)	1	2	-1		5
4 (3)	15	12	3	14	
5 (1)	7	8	-1		5
6 (1)	6	1	5	23	
7 (1)	2	13	-11		50
8 (1)	12	14	-2		9
9 (1)	5	16	-11		50
11 (1)	11	9	2	9	
12(1)	20	22	-2		9
12(2)	18	17	1	5	
12(3)	4	15	-11	-	50
13(1)	9	7	2	9	
16(1)	14	18	_ 4	-	18
17(1)	22	-0	17	77	20
19(1)	8	4	4	18	
20(1)	10	3	7	32	
20(1)	.3	6	-3	02	14
$2 \pm (1)$	10	19	_0	0	<u>+</u> +
22 (1)	19	19	e e	27	0
31 (1)	τ./	<u>++</u>	D	۷۱	

.

.

Table	A-20 Income	rankings	of	households	in	both	years.	sample.
	0do-Ore	e _					• •	

Source: Survey Data